



# AGRICULTURAL WASTE SOLUTIONS, INC.

---

4607 Lakeview Canyon Drive, # 185 • Westlake Village, CA 91361  
805-551-0116 • mccorkle@agwastesolutions.com

December 15, 2016

California Department of Food and Agriculture  
Dairy Digester Research and Development Program (DDRDP)

Subject: Comments from DDRDP Public Workshop November 21, 2016

To Whom It May Concern,

Agricultural Waste Solutions, Inc. (“AWS”), headquartered in Westlake Village, California, wishes to express our gratitude to CDFA for hosting the DDRDP workshop in Sacramento on November 21, 2016 and for inviting comments from stakeholders and the public. AWS works with California dairy farms to produce low carbon transportation fuels and carbon negative co-products that reduce GHG emissions and improve water quality while creating new profit centers from manure and other ag resources.

Please see below our comments from the November 21, 2016 DDRDP workshop:

1. The DDRDP is intended to assist ARB and other agencies with SB 1383 strategies to reduce dairy methane emissions. The DDRDP utilizes Kaffka, S. et al (2016) *Evaluation of Dairy Manure Management Practices for Greenhouse Gas Emissions Mitigation in California* as the primary reference from which to estimate the GHG emission reductions for anaerobic digesters (AD) and alternative manure management practices (AMMP’s). While Dr. Kaffka’s paper is excellent, it deals only with very well established AD and AMMP technologies and practices that are limited in operating installation numbers due to the often marginal economic viability of these projects in California. We feel that more research is needed with new and unique combinations of AD + AMMP technologies that have a greater potential to reduce methane and total GHG emissions from dairies while also lowering the Carbon Intensity of each dairy and creating new profit centers from manure. Long-term economic viability of each project is key towards achieving SB 1383 objectives.
2. More funding should be weighted towards AMMP’s if they can be shown to further reduce methane and other GHG emissions for dairy farms. Anaerobic digesters cannot always be readily permitted for California dairies, due to issues with generator emissions, water quality, and/or digestate land application. AD alone has been shown to have a methane reduction potential; however, sometimes an AD is not feasible due to permitting and other issues. Unique solutions that combine AD and AMMP’s can enable permitting possibilities that do not exist with AD alone while further reducing methane and other GHG emissions from dairies. An example of this would be an AD system for biogas production plus a gasification AMMP to convert the AD digestate into a carbon negative biochar plus further biogas production, thereby increasing total biogas production as compared to AD alone while also enabling system permitting through converting the digestate into a carbon negative soil amendment and further reducing methane and other GHG emissions from the dairy.

3. Certain aspects of the requirements for application could be very difficult to obtain in the short time frame of the application, such as the power purchase agreement (PPA) and the CEQA compliance or exemption. For the application, discussing the likelihood of attainment of these requirements, with specific references to and letters from the entities involved, would be more reasonable.
4. CARB modeling support is desired since reporting GHG emission reduction is required. Having a readily available and accessible CARB representative for the GHG emissions modeling and reporting would be a tremendous aid in the project preparations and ongoing operations.
5. With respect to project scoring, more weight should favor the Project Benefits, since these are the keys to an economically viable and sustainable project.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Stephen McCorkle". The signature is fluid and cursive, with the first name "Stephen" and last name "McCorkle" clearly distinguishable.

Stephen McCorkle, CEO  
Agricultural Waste Solutions, Inc.



DATE: DECEMBER 15, 2017

TO: CASEY WALSH CADY, GEETIKA JOSHI, AMRITH GUNASEKARA AND COLLEAGUES

FROM: NEIL BLACK, ROSS BUCKENHAM

RE: COMMENTS ON THE DDRDP 2016-2017

---

Dear CDFA Review Committee,

We greatly appreciate this opportunity to file Comments.

### **1. Allocation of GHG funds**

We believe the grant round will be oversubscribed. Additional grant funding will enable additional digester projects to move forward. If it looks like the Alternative Manure Management Practices will take time to get off the ground, we would suggest that a greater portion of the \$45M is allocated to digester projects.

### **2. Financial Soundness and Budget**

We agree with CDFA on the fundamental importance of this issue. It is essential to fund projects that will both be built and work effectively for many years to come. For dairy digester projects, Special Purpose Entities ("SPE") are often created. The SPE is a structure used to bring in equity and debt funding. As a result, it is important to have the ability to use financial records and bank statements of the entities providing the match contributions to the the SPE. If the match provider is a publicly traded company (such as Caterpillar) the annual reports or other public financial documents should be deemed acceptable.

Previously DDRDP payments are quarterly in arrears; in other words payment from CDFA for project expenses is done after each quarter of activity. Is CDFA considering a change in its project reimbursement process?

### **3. GHG Emissions Calculation**

In the first round of DDRDP funding, GHG calculations reflected the baseline of the dairy's emissions versus being calculated based on the project's GHG destruction, using the equipment to be purchased and installed by the project. We recommend that the scoring is based on the estimated destruction utilizing the capacity of the project's equipment. In this process, the

project should subtract estimated projected emissions. The CAR calculator (or similar) is a robust tool that evaluates baseline emissions and subtracts out project emissions, comparing the net reduction to methane destruction and then only credits the project for the lesser of the two. This tool helps ensure an equal comparison across projects and is further strengthened if standards are set for equipment choices typically utilized on California dairies (e.g. slope screen separators, weeping walls, lean burn engine, etc.)

#### **4. Benefits Disadvantaged Communities**

##### **A. CalEnviro Screen**

The CalEnviro Screen is a remarkable tool. However, we believe its use will inappropriately weigh one project relative to another; misrepresenting real environmental impacts to DACs.

It is our understanding that the primary pollutant of concern is NOX. CDFA should clarify this issue, of the importance of NOX reduction relative to other criteria pollutants. It is our understanding that the emission of NOX impacts the broader region. It is not a pollutant that disproportionately impacts the immediate area.

For instance, as summarized in the American Lung Association Annual Report, the three worst counties in the San Joaquin Valley are Kern, Fresno and Tulare, reporting 113, 107.8 and 103.8 ozone days respectively. (All of the other counties are much lower with Madera the next highest at 57.7 days.)(See attachment.)

We have projects across the San Joaquin Valley in many counties. However, we have seen projects across the road to each other or next door to each other falling into different Census Tracts and resulting in remarkably different CalEnviroScreen scores even though their potential impacts on NOX will be identical.

We recommend this issue, in light of the focus on NOX, be reviewed by the Air District for an alternative impact assessment. If the CalEnviroScreen continues to be used, we recommend that that scoring of dairy grant applicants based on location is minimized and points awarded based on the project's emissions assessment and the project's mitigation initiatives.

##### **B. Outreach**

CDFA held a community outreach session. Both its materials and the CalRecycle handout discuss community outreach.

"Conducted outreach" should be viewed as a pre-requisite prior to receipt of grant award. While outreach is important, community engagement may often reflect the composition of each community, which is independent of the impact of an individual project. In addition, community discussion in and of itself have may have no impact on actual pollution. Letters of support similarly can have emotional sway, but not reflect impacts. We recommend guidance from CDFA on outreach efforts, and projects can check the box of achieving it and

be penalized for failure to achieve it. But relative community engagements initiatives should not result in relative point awards.

### C. Mitigation measures

Projects that commit to designing, engineering and permitting work to advance low NOX alternatives, through use as a vehicle fuel, should be awarded points, to encourage the significant investment that is needed to be made by project developers.

The ability for projects to switch to fuels, from a certain electricity approach, will be dependent on fuel program price floor/stability. This ability to count on the LCFS will hopefully result from the implementation of SB 1383; though this will likely occur subsequent to the grant application and award.

### D. Localized impacts

Per the CDFA community presentation and SB 859, Section 6, "A project that results in localized impacts in DACs not considered to provide a benefit to DACs for the purposes of Section 39713 of the Health and Safety Code."

It would be helpful to have greater clarity on this sentence. Will any impact on a DAC result in the elimination of grant scoring points of some or all the benefits a project provides to the DAC?

## **5. Additional Environmental Benefits**

Additional environmental benefits need to be carefully assessed. First, advances on behalf of DACs such as NOx reductions, should not result in a separate award of points for use of NOx reduction technology, or the benefit would be counted twice. (Or the overall points for the two separate buckets should be reduced.)

Clearer quantitative and point awards will also benefit the program. For instance, how should a project that reduces the need of imported chemical fertilizer be scored relative to a project that develops a soil amendment that can be exported but at this time doesn't have a viable market to generate revenue?

## **6. Project Readiness**

We believe Project Readiness is a very important evaluation criterion. However, we believe this topic needs more thought and discussion to encourage fuel projects.

Fuel projects face policy uncertainty, would should be decreasing over the next six to twelve months, as discussed above.

In addition, fuel projects are more complex to develop, permit and achieve CEQA compliance than electricity projects. For instance, in the case of CEQA, compliance for a fuel project may

require additional time beyond six months. A hard cut off of six months may be better replaced with documentation showing significant progress of CEQA compliance is being made, potentially including achieving defined milestones. Providing lower scores based on these issues would discourage project initiatives that advance fuels. This in turn would be counterproductive and slow down the overarching objective to decrease NOx emissions of CDFA, ARB, SJVAPCD, legislature and DACs.

## **7. Other issues**

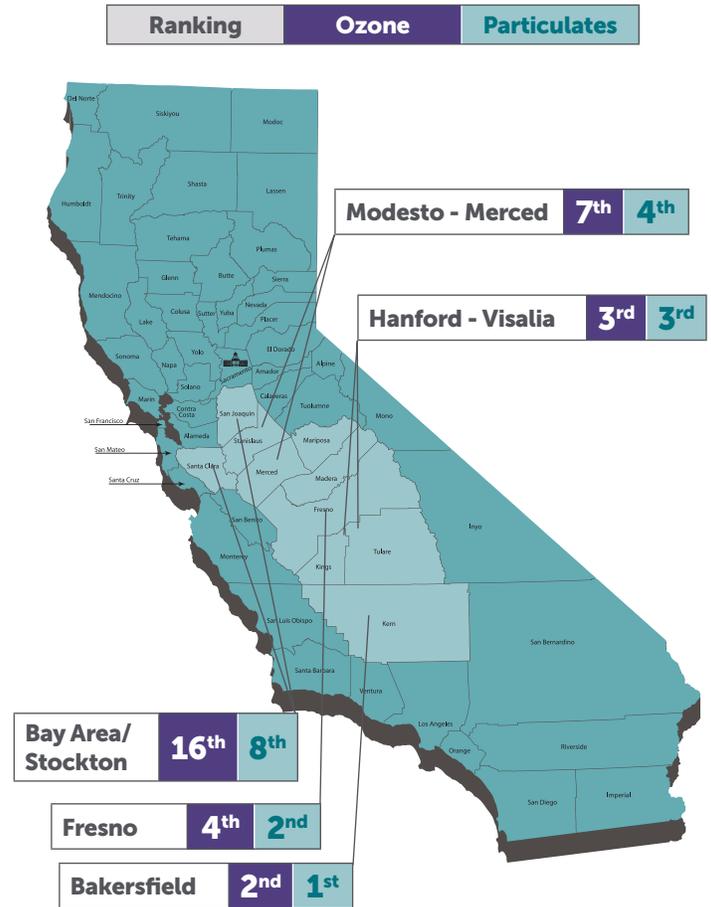
- Co-digestion feedstock up to 20% dry weight is an appropriate cut off

**Regional Grades and Unhealthy Air Days**

County	Ozone Days <sup>†</sup>	Ozone Grade	PM Days <sup>†</sup>	PM Grade
Fresno	103.8	F	44.7	F
Kern	113.3	F	48.7	F
Kings	43.8	F	40.7	F
Madera	57.7	F	26.0	F
Merced	31.5	F	16.8	F
San Joaquin	19.5	F	19.0	F
Stanislaus	40.0	F	32.5	F
Tulare	107.8	F	13.0	F

<sup>†</sup>Number of Days reported equals the weighted annual average of unhealthy ozone or particle days recorded over the three-year period of 2012-2014. An annual average of 3.3 or more unhealthy days earns an "F" grade.

**Rank Among All U.S. Cities for Unhealthy Air Days**



**Key Successes**

**39% drop  
In Kern County**

In unhealthy ozone days since 2000

**37% drop  
In Fresno County**

In unhealthy particle days since 2004

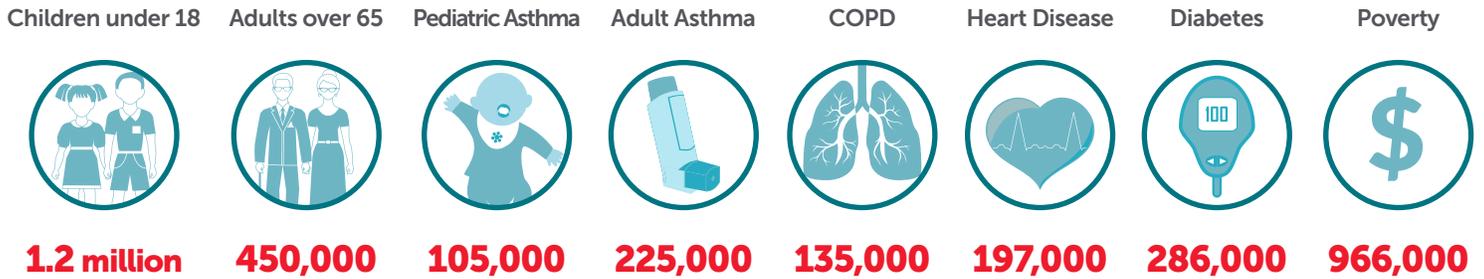
**Passenger vehicle and diesel emission controls and wood burning restrictions have driven reductions.**

**Healthy Air Goals**

**Cut pollution by 50%**

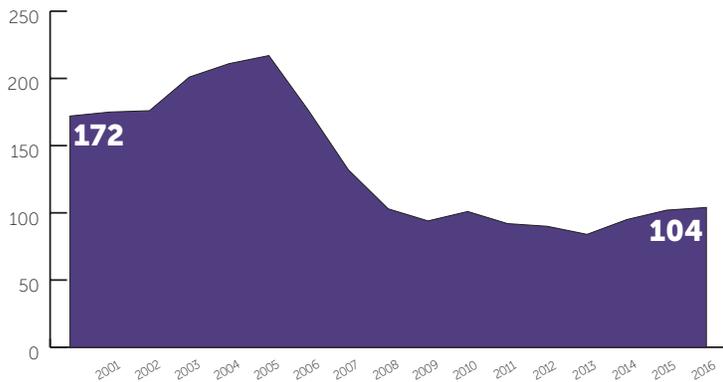
- Increase zero emission vehicles and fuels, including passenger vehicles and freight
- Support clean air investments through the Greenhouse Gas Reduction Fund.
- Reduce climate pollutants, including methane and black carbon.
- Increase controls on residential wood burning and support the cleanest heating options.
- Plan healthier communities focused on walking, biking, transit and zero-emission transportation options.

# Who is at Risk in San Joaquin Valley

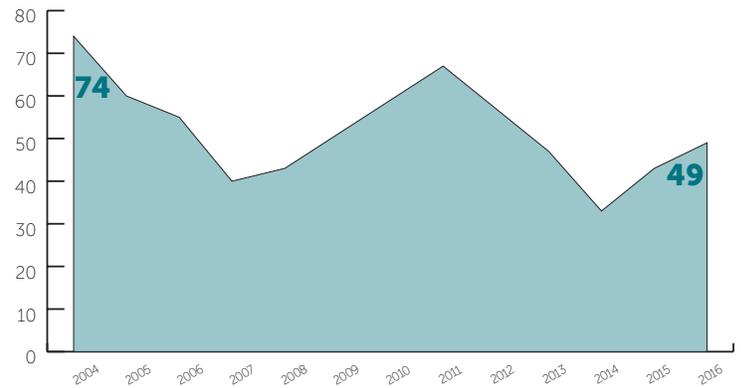


## Key Air Quality Trends

**Fresno Unhealthy Ozone Days  
State of the Air 2000 - 2016**



**Bakersfield Unhealthy Particle Days  
State of the Air 2004 - 2016**



## San Joaquin Valley Pollution Sources

- 85% of smog-forming NOx emissions stem from mobile sources, especially diesel trucks and buses
- Goods movement operations, including the Port of Stockton, rail yards, and freight distribution centers
- Agricultural burning and operations, especially diesel agricultural equipment
- Emissions from the oil and gas production
- Smoke from residential wood burning (contributes to elevated Winter time particle levels)
- Weather and climate events, like droughts and wildfires, add to the Valley's air pollution challenges



Cars



Trucks



Agricultural Operations



Freight



Oil and Gas



Wood Smoke



For more information: [www.stateoftheair.org/california2016](http://www.stateoftheair.org/california2016)



### Contact:

Bonnie Holmes-Gen: [bonnie.holmes-gen@lung.org](mailto:bonnie.holmes-gen@lung.org) or (916) 585-7660  
 Will Barrett: [william.barrett@lung.org](mailto:william.barrett@lung.org) or (916) 585-7663

### Media Inquiries:

Maria Bernabe: [maria.bernabe@lung.org](mailto:maria.bernabe@lung.org) or (310) 735-9184



December 15, 2016

Deputy Secretary Jenny Lester Moffitt  
Dr. Amrith Gunasekara, Science Advisor to the Secretary  
Casey Walsh Cady, Senior Environmental Scientist  
Dr. Geetika Joshi, Senior Environmental Scientist  
California Department of Food and Agriculture  
1220 N Street  
Sacramento, CA 95814

*Submitted via electronic mail to [cdfa.oefi@cdfa.ca.gov](mailto:cdfa.oefi@cdfa.ca.gov)*

**Re: Comments on the Dairy Digester Research and Development Program (DDRDP)**

Dear Deputy Secretary Lester Moffitt, Dr. Gunasekara, Ms. Cady, and Dr. Joshi,

Thank you for your leadership in California's efforts to achieve incentives-based methane reductions in the dairy sector as we pursue our climate goals.

California Climate and Agriculture Network (CalCAN) is pleased to comment on CDFA's proposed framework for the Dairy Digester Research and Development Program (DDRDP).

In particular, we would like to share with you some thoughts and recommendations as the Department begins to expand the scope of this work beyond digester technologies and determines the division of funds for methane reduction approaches between the DDRDP and the Alternative Manure Management Program (AMMP).

**1. The AMMP should include demonstration projects.**

We applaud CDFA's work to develop a program that incentivizes 'alternative' manure management practices. Doing so will include a much wider group of dairy operators for whom anaerobic digestion (AD) is not a realistic or desirable option to pursue. As Sustainable Conservation's 2015 report on these issues concluded, "There is no one-size-fits-all solution for reducing GHG emissions from dairies....Flexibility and options for dairies are critical because different solutions will work under different conditions".<sup>1</sup>

However, whereas many years of project development and data collection have gone into understanding the complexities of digester technologies, there remain significant knowledge and data gaps in our understanding of the economics, feasibility, and degree of GHG reductions associated with solids separation, pasture-based dairying systems, conversion from flush to scrape, and other alternative manure management options. While multiple reports and research syntheses have noted the clear methane benefits of these alternative practices, they all also

---

<sup>1</sup> Sustainable Conservation. July 2015. *Greenhouse Gas Mitigation Strategies for California Dairies*. Online at: <http://suscon.org/blog/2015/07/combating-climate-change-dairies-key-in-reducing-methane/>; pgs. 8-9

include the caveat that there is a pressing need to gain a better understanding of how these options play out in the California dairy context<sup>2</sup> – as has already been done in the case of anaerobic digestion.

It will therefore not be sufficient to design the AMMP in the mold of the DDRDP – instead, the structure and purpose of the AMMP must proactively address these knowledge and data gaps in order to bring these solutions to scale and ensure that AMMP incentives are designed for maximum benefit.

Given the legislative direction in this year’s SB 1383 and SB 859, CDFA should continue to promote and incentivize alternative manure management strategies, and in order to do so effectively we need to gain a much more solid understanding of the remarkably complex systems at play.

Demonstration projects can be a powerful tool towards this end. Based on preliminary conversations with dairy industry representatives, CalCAN believes there are operations that would be willing, even eager, to engage in projects to demonstrate the applicability of alternative manure management practices on their operations.

In FY 2016-17, CDFA’s AMMP should focus primarily on supporting demonstration projects that employ all eligible practices, to help guide future investments and support long-term dairy methane reduction goals. The following project criteria may be useful to consider:

1. Projects should be implemented on a working dairy farm and directly engage dairy operator(s) in management of the project to evaluate practicality from an operator perspective
2. Require data collection on the following variables, at a minimum:
  - a. Methane emissions
  - b. Cross-media impacts or benefits
  - c. Economic feasibility for the dairy operation
  - d. Local job creation
3. Include researcher involvement in designing and implementing a project
4. Leverage additional public and private funds wherever possible
  - a. Funding from outside the GGRF may be particularly suited to gain a better understanding of cross-media impacts.
5. Consider a diverse range of projects for demonstration, including projects using more than one eligible practice in ways that may produce co-benefits

---

<sup>2</sup> See, e.g.: Kaffka, Stephen et al. February 26, 2016. *Evaluation of Dairy Manure Management Practices for Greenhouse Gas Emissions Mitigation in California*. Final Technical Report to the State of California Air Resources Board, Contract #14-456, p. 7 (“This report is a first attempt at quantifying mitigation costs for a wide range of complex and dynamic manure management scenarios....Further analysis and investigation into many of the assumptions used in each model is needed.”); California Air Resources Board. November 2016. *Revised Proposed Short-Lived Climate Pollutant Reduction Strategy*, p. 68 (“SB 1383 directs the agencies to consider research about the emissions-reduction potential of solids separation, enteric fermentation, and conversion of flush systems to solid manure management systems. However, little data exists to quantify costs and benefits associated with these practices.”); Sustainable Conservation report, July 2015, throughout.

6. Include a dairy operator outreach and education component to demonstrate, on a working dairy, the outcomes and production issues related to the management choices.

**2. The proposed split in funding is based upon highly incomplete information on alternative manure management practices, again pointing to the need for heavy investment in AMMP demonstration projects.**

In its DDRDP framework presentation, CDFA has proposed splitting AB 1613's \$50 million appropriation so that 80% of funds would go to Anaerobic Digester projects and 20% would go to AMMPs (after administrative costs).<sup>3</sup>

As explained on Slide 7 of the DDRDP presentation, the GHG mitigation potential of each practice, as estimated in Kaffka et al.'s 2016 report to ARB, is used to justify this 80-20 split between investments in ADs and AMMPs.

But the authors of that report to ARB highlight numerous times throughout that their assumptions regarding alternative manure management practices are in many cases highly speculative and based on incomplete data. For example, the authors note that:

- “This work is meant to serve as a starting point...knowing that **these scenarios are necessarily modeled upon imperfect data and assumptions**” (p. 16-17);
- “There are **many other possible mitigation strategies not evaluated** or discussed qualitatively due to limited information availability...**includ[ing]: Increased pasture management or daily spreading...**” (p. 17);
- “This work proposes costs and GHG mitigation potentials for various dairy manure management alternatives targeting anaerobic lagoon emissions. **Lack of accurate information describing individual manure management potentials reported for alternative management scenarios make this an extremely difficult task**” (p. 19);
- “Speculative GHG emissions factors are used in some cases: **In many of the scenarios investigated in this report (drying, aeration), emission rates have not been well studied** or report specific to the applications and are highly uncertain....Attempts to use conservative values have been made, however additional research and validation is required to improve accuracy in practice” (p. 20)

In justifying its funding split, CDFA seems to treat the GHG mitigation potentials cited in the Kaffka et al. report as absolute, whereas the authors repeatedly urge caution in extrapolating from the numbers they present for alternative manure management practices. It is notable that “increased pasture management”—which has been promoted by multiple stakeholder groups, is included in SB 859, and is discussed as a potential option to pursue in ARB's *Proposed Revised Short-Lived Climate Pollutant Strategy*<sup>4</sup>—is not even included amongst the practices modelled by Kaffka et al.

---

<sup>3</sup> CDFA. November 2016. “Dairy Digester Research and Development Program (DDRDP): 2016-17 Public/Stakeholder Listening Session”, slides 6-8.

<sup>4</sup> pp. 65-66.

Meanwhile, Kaffka et al. marshal considerable amounts of data to inform their modeling of potential from AD technologies. Although there are still uncertainties associated with AD approaches, comparing the comparatively solid AD estimates to the “limited, “imperfect”, “speculative” estimates for alternative practices is like comparing apples to oranges.

Therefore, we believe that using the Kaffka et al. numbers as the primary basis for determining the split in funds is not a sufficient approach at this time.

Instead, CDFA should consider using a significant portion of the dairy methane funds to support AMMP demonstration projects that simultaneously reduce methane emissions and gather valuable data to fill the gaps and refine our understanding of GHG mitigation potential, economics, and feasibility of these practices on California dairies. The split in funding between ADs and AMMPs should reflect this need to build the basis upon which future support for AMMP incentives will be predicated.

### **3. A 50-50 split in funding between ADs and AMMPs for FY 2016-17 is needed.**

Based on the above, CalCAN proposes that CDFA consider splitting the FY 2016-17 funds for dairy methane reductions 50-50 for ADs and AMMPs.

In any new program, it is important to use initial funding to lay the groundwork that perpetuates the program into the future. To our knowledge, CDFA has never directly incentivized AMMPs on California dairies before. Without an informed approach to incentivizing these alternative practices, CDFA risks creating an inefficient, unpopular program that does not generate the desired benefit to dairy operators or the climate.

Furthermore, there is evidence to suggest that the various AMMPs are more widely applicable across California dairies than AD may be. There are currently a little over a dozen functional dairy digesters operating in the state. Meanwhile we know that, to take one survey’s findings, in 2011 approximately 73% of dairies in Glenn County already employed some form of solids separation<sup>5</sup>, 37.5% of Glenn dairies and 20% of Tulare dairies used “only scraping” to handle manure, and an additional 18.8% of Glenn and 44.7% of Tulare dairies used both “flushing and scraping”.<sup>6</sup>

At the same time, as noted above, the GHG mitigation potential, economics, and potential for improvements to these practices remain very poorly understood.

A 50-50 split in funding between ADs and AMMPs would acknowledge the need to better understand and demonstrate practices that have been poorly studied from a GHG perspective in the past despite their clear methane reduction potential and comparatively broad applicability across the California dairy landscape.

---

<sup>5</sup> Kaffka et al. p. 57

<sup>6</sup> Meyer, D. et al. 2011. *Survey of dairy housing and manure management practices in California*. Journal of Dairy Science 4744-4750.

#### **4. Eligible activities under the AMMP should encompass a diverse set of practices.**

CDFA, ARB, and the legislature have highlighted the need to pursue a diversity of dairy methane reduction practices in addition to digester technologies. Based on the language in SB 859, ARB's Proposed Revised SLCP Strategy, and CDFA's Agricultural Workgroup Report, the following practices should be considered for incentives and/or demonstration projects through the AMMP:

1. Scrape conversion
2. Vacuum technologies
3. Composting of manure onsite or in a centralized location
4. Conversion to pasture (including 'mixed'/'hybrid'<sup>7</sup> systems)
5. Solid separation technologies
6. Feed supplements and changes to nutrition and management to reduce enteric emissions

In evaluating and incentivizing these strategies, we recommend that CDFA take a whole systems approach to understand the overall net impact/benefits of pursuing a particular practice on dairy farms in the state. This will entail a full evaluation of all environmental impacts/benefits, including air and water quality issues as well as GHG considerations. For example, it is important to consider the full context of how manure is managed throughout a dairy operation, from storage to land application (where relevant).

CDFA should also consider how multiple practice types could in some cases be combined for maximum impact, and provide appropriate parameters for how the combination of practices could be included in this program.

#### **5. Add targeted expertise on AMMPs to the expert advisory group overseeing these programs.**

CDFA's guidelines for the AMMP portion might encourage demonstration projects whose completion and evaluation would fill specific knowledge and data gaps on the eligible practices. CDFA should recruit experts with specific knowledge on AMMPs to join the group of experts currently advising the DDRDP. These experts could identify a prioritized list of top implementation questions that AMMP demonstration projects might be able to help answer. That list could then be used to inform the program guidelines and to hone a targeted set of practices and outcomes applicants are asked to demonstrate.

Thank you for considering these comments and recommendations. We look forward to continuing the discussion over the coming months.

---

<sup>7</sup> Referenced in CARB 2016, p. 66

Sincerely,

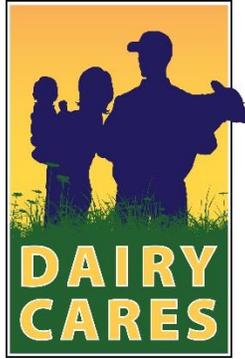
Handwritten signature of Adam Kotin in black ink.

Adam Kotin  
Associate Policy Director  
CalCAN

Handwritten signature of Jeanne Merrill in black ink.

Jeanne Merrill  
Policy Director  
CalCAN

cc: Ryan McCarthy, Matthew Botill, and Bonnie Soriano, California Air Resources Board



Via email to [cdfa.oefi@cdfa.ca.gov](mailto:cdfa.oefi@cdfa.ca.gov)

December 15, 2016

Amrith Gunasekara, Ph.D.  
Manager, Office of Environmental Farming and Innovation  
California Department of Food and Agriculture  
1220 N Street  
Sacramento, CA 95814

Re: Comments on Dairy Digester Research and Development Program (DDRDP)

Dear Dr. Gunasekara:

On behalf of Dairy Cares, we are pleased to provide comments on the California Department of Food and Agriculture's (CDFA's) proposals to further the DDRDP. As you know, Dairy Cares is a coalition of California's dairy companies and associations, including the state's largest dairy producer trade associations and the largest milk processing companies and cooperatives. Formed in 2001, Dairy Cares is dedicated to promoting long-term environmental and economic sustainability for California family-owned dairy farms.

As you are aware, the California dairy community has been placed under great pressure by the California Legislature and the California Air Resources Board to reduce manure methane emissions. Senate Bill 1383 (Lara), signed into law by Governor Brown in September, targets a 40 percent reduction of manure methane emissions from the manure of dairy and other cattle by 2030. Currently available options for reducing such emissions are extremely limited and costly; therefore, it is critical that we begin working together immediately to identify and deploy a comprehensive set of measures for reducing these emissions and evaluating and quantifying their effectiveness.

DDRDP is the funding program for incentivizing manure methane reduction projects on dairies with proceeds from the state's cap-and-trade auctions (Greenhouse Gas Reduction Fund or GGRF), so it is central to either the success or failure of our joint efforts to promote voluntary, incentivized methane reduction across the state's dairies. In the spirit of promoting success for

DDRDP and working with the state to reduce GHG emissions from dairies, we offer the following comments:

**1. Much more than the current funding level will be needed to accomplish the state's goals of a 40 percent reduction of manure methane from the dairy sector.**

CDFA has identified that approximately 4.1 million metric tons of methane (carbon dioxide equivalent or CO<sub>2</sub>e) reductions from dairies will need to be realized to meet the goals in SB 1383. To accomplish this goal, dairy digesters or similarly performing alternative projects will need to be installed on 200 or more of the state's dairies. Digesters currently operate on 16 of the state's dairies and another four are expected to be completed in the next year. The current round of funding – \$50 million, of which CDFA proposes \$36 million for digester projects and \$9 million for Alternative Manure Management Practices (AMMPs), may only be enough to build one to two dozen more projects. While it is important that all funds be used efficiently and effectively, the total amount of funding needed to realize the state's methane reduction goals – without driving dairies out of state – will be roughly an order of magnitude higher than the present funding level, at least \$500 million and perhaps more. Dairy Cares appreciates the financial support so far, noting that the state's GGRF investment is matched by even more funding coming from sources such as project developers. However, the current level of funding only represents a first step and it is important that significant additional funding in future years be appropriated if there is any hope of achieving the state's very ambitious goals for methane reduction. Moreover, the \$36 million in funding for digesters is expected to be significantly over subscribed and many high-quality reduction projects will go unfunded.

**2. The 20 percent set aside for (AMMPs) is appropriate, but should not be increased further this year.**

CDFA proposes setting aside \$9 million from this round of funding for non-digester projects, or AMMPs. Dairy Cares supports this set-aside. There is great potential for other types of projects to both reduce methane and deliver other benefits, such as improved ability for dairy operators to manage the nitrogen cycle and protect water quality. Projects of significant interest include:

- Enhancing separation of manure solids out of the flush stream on dairies where recycled water flush is the primary means of removing manure from barns; and
- Converting manure collection to mechanical means (vacuum or scrape) and with handling and storage designed to encourage rapid drying (solar drying or composting).

These are not the only possibilities, but represent important examples and concepts that should be explored. We support CDFA's plan to fund projects like these, and look forward to working with you to develop fair criteria for evaluating project proposals. It is currently difficult to quantify how much methane can be reduced by such projects. It will be necessary to build and study several projects to verify and validate emissions reductions so that AMMPs can develop and compete effectively with digesters. Such projects will additional options and alternatives, especially for dairies where digesters may not be economical or practical.

Dairy Cares disagrees with those who suggest that even more funding – as much as 50 percent – should be available immediately for AMMPs. Unfortunately, there remain too many uncertainties about these projects to reserve more than 20 percent for such projects.

Some digester critics have argued funds should be used for other purposes, such as converting contemporary dairies with freestall barns and in-barn feeding of animals to pasture dairies, where animals spend most of their time outdoors exposed to the elements and must graze most of the year. While Dairy Cares supports maintaining current pasture dairies, which are generally located in rainy, cooler areas with poor soils, incentivizing wide-scale conversions of dairies in the Central Valley would generally be a bad idea, as it would force lower milk production, and higher water use per gallon of milk produced. In addition, less milk per acre of land used would be expected.

With a limited number of immediately viable AMMPs available, the \$9 million proposed by CDFA to kick start AMMPs is a good start, and will be helpful in proving out AMMPs for wider use and adoption in future years. However, if enough good projects are not put forward to use the available DDRDP funds for AMMPs, then Dairy Cares believes any remaining funds should be reallocated to qualified projects that did not receive funding in the digester solicitation before the current funding authorization expires.

**3. CDFA should prepare a budget for administrative expenses.**

CDFA has set aside approximately \$5 million of the legislature's appropriation for administration of the grant program, or 10 percent of the total funding. Dairy Cares suggests that CDFA present a detailed budget to justify the actual level of expense necessary while working to reduce the administrative costs as much as possible. This could allow for additional projects to be constructed.

**4. Care should be taken to follow the spirit of the SB 859's requirement for outreach to disadvantaged communities without creating a burdensome, duplicative process.**

As noted in CDFA's listening sessions, SB 859 requires that project applicants:

- Conduct outreach in potentially impacted areas; and
- Analyze potential adverse impacts of their project and commit to mitigating those impacts.

Dairy Cares supports this concept but is concerned about discussions during the listening sessions that may take this requirement much farther than what SB 859 requires, potentially creating a duplicative and unnecessarily burdensome process that could discourage applicants. This process should not replace or supplant review under the California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA) or attempt to replace public review/public notice requirements related to agencies that grant permits discretionary permits for projects.

While we support the need for public outreach, CDFA should clarify the extent of public outreach required beyond the normal CEQA and permitting processes. CDFA should avoid creating an additional quasi-regulatory hearing process, and instead contemplate a process where the project developer can present information about the project at a local public meeting and answer questions from interested parties. CDFA should clarify how much of this process should occur before a grant is awarded. It seems unreasonable to require applicants to publish public notices or hold public meetings prior to knowing whether they are likely to be awarded funds.

CDFA requested feedback from stakeholders on draft language from CalRecycle regarding a possible public outreach process. Dairy Cares believes the CalRecycle language goes too far, not only duplicating the CEQA process but in effect setting up a process where the applicant has a presumptive duty to analyze the economic needs of an entire community, identify number of work hours created by the project in extreme detail, down to job classification, and perhaps even offer or propose to offer job training, identify census tracts where recipients of job training reside, and other factors that are excessive and go beyond reasonableness. It should be well understood that the overwhelming majority of these projects will be developed on existing dairies and not result in significant operational changes or impacts.

This language appears to go well beyond the spirit of SB 859, which was intended to make sure that the projects – as they produced methane reduction benefits for the state and the world while preserving dairy-related jobs in California – do not create impacts to disadvantaged communities that were not analyzed or mitigated. The CalRecycle language seems to imply that a project must not only avoid impacts and reduce methane, but may also burden the applicant with a deep economic analysis of the community rather than a more straightforward economic analysis of the project including labor requirements. Considering that existing dairies have already provided substantial, year-round employment to the communities in which they operate, it seems unfair that they be burdened to promise significant further economic development so that they can receive assistance in meeting GHG reduction targets that do not exist anywhere outside of California.

**5. Scoring criteria is overweighted to disadvantaged community benefits considerations and fails to consider preserving of existing dairy-related jobs.**

The scoring criteria proposed by CDFA gives fully 15 percent of the possible points to “benefits to disadvantaged communities,” which is more than is allocated in points for project readiness and the same amount allocated to financial feasibility. Dairy Cares respectfully suggests that the key criteria should be that the project is financially viable, technically sound, and that adverse impacts have been appropriately mitigated. If those factors are met, the project should be chiefly judged on how many tons of GHG emissions it can reduce per GGRF dollar invested. Creating a scoring system that puts fully a quarter of the scoring to somewhat vague “benefits to disadvantaged communities” and “other benefits” dilutes the importance of the main factors, and seems to create a large and rather arbitrary section within the scoring criteria to determine what those benefits are and how to score them.

Further, the scoring system fails to offer a way to capture what is likely the chief benefit to disadvantaged communities, namely, the preservation of thousands of dairy-related jobs within

those communities regionwide. If a digester or an AMMP allows a dairy to achieve methane reductions and other environmental benefits while the dairy remains economically competitive, then that dairy can continue to directly employ anywhere from several to dozens of people, many of whom of course reside nearby and are members of the disadvantaged communities. Without such incentive funding, a dairy's only alternative may eventually be simply to close or move to another state, taking jobs with it, which would be devastating to disadvantaged communities.

Besides direct employment, dairies purchase and consume feed, veterinary and farm services, equipment, fuel, and transportation services, which create dozens more jobs per dairy throughout the economy. Finally, dairies harvest a raw product – milk – each day – that is moved to nearby processing plants (within the same or another nearby disadvantaged community), where it is made into cheese, butter, or other products. Such manufacturing facilities routinely employ hundreds of workers, and consume many services and drive employment throughout the community. The ability of digester or AMMP projects to preserve jobs in the existing dairy economy of California (rather than relocate outside the state where these are no methane reduction targets) should be considered as a major part of the scoring criteria, not just additional new temporary or full-time jobs created by the projects.

### Conclusion

Again, we thank CDFA for its hard work and diligence in administering the DDRDP and understanding the need for the program to evolve to include alternatives other than digesters. We look forward to working with CDFA and your sister agencies to continue to develop research programs, incentive funding and to remove obstacles to implementing methane-reducing projects on California dairies.

Sincerely,

Michael Boccadoro



J.P. Cativiela



For Dairy Cares

C: Charles "Chuck" Ahlem, Dairy Cares Chairman  
Lynne McBride, California Dairy Campaign  
Kevin Abernathy, Milk Producers Council  
Paul Sousa, Western United Dairymen

---

**From:** David Jaber [djaber@innative.net]  
**Sent:** Thursday, December 15, 2016 10:37 PM  
**To:** CDFA OEFI@CDFA  
**Subject:** Dairy Digester Program Comments

Greetings,

Responding to the November 30th request for comments (in reference to the [Listening Session slides](#)), my comments are as follows:

**Slide 6:**

Making funds available in proportion to the GHG mitigation potential makes sense.

**Slide 9:**

Eligibility limited to existing dairies makes sense, as does extending eligibility to defunct digesters. Latter needs definition — defunct for what length of time? I'd suggest you work with those who may have digesters defunct for less than that timeframe, but may have pressing financial or maintenance reasons for cancelling digester operation, particularly if the GHG mitigation is promising.

**Slide 12**

The experience of digester installation in other states (NY, PA, WI) indicates that co-digestion can be a valid (and needed) way to enhance digester financials, as in those cases, other organic waste generators are paying tipping fees to the digester operator to process their material. It's fine to design projects for 20% co-digestion so the state can make GHG estimates, but if the digester has the opportunity in the future to increase co-digestion and increase the energy generation, the state should not block such an action. If CA is getting the baseline GHG benefits, it shouldn't block increased benefits.

**Slide 20**

In conducting outreach, meetings should be scheduled at times that allow working people to attend. Outreach should be in Spanish (and any other locally-relevant languages spoken by an appreciable % of the population) as well as English, and translators should be available at meetings. As best practices, also arrange for childcare. And offering food would help ensure all can participate. The state should work with local, community and grassroots groups to get word out as they have existing connections and credibility in a way that the state cannot retreat.

And yes, on commitment to measures to mitigate impacts. Any net negative odor, water quality, transport of material, or other impacts should be met with credible practices and procedures to minimize those impacts, both short-term and long-term. We'd expect digesters to have net benefit on odor inherently, compared with baseline practice, but energy generation equipment would be expected to add NOx and other combustion emissions that could require mitigation.

Slide also says CFDA will "prioritize projects based on their criteria pollutant emission benefits.". I would think CO2/GHG benefits have to be your main criteria, in addition to traditional criteria pollutants. It's not clear to me how you would weigh trade-offs (so if one project increases NOx but decreases PM, and a second has opposite effects, how do you reconcile?).

**Slide 24**

The weighting of criteria look reasonable. Is the slide 20 "prioritization based on criteria pollutants" falling under the 10% "other benefits" category?

---

Thank you for the opportunity to comment.

The presentation shared at the Dairy Digester Research and Development Program Public Listening Sessions has been updated to include revised estimates for methane reduction target for dairies presented in slides 7 and 8. The updated presentation is available on the program webpage, [https://www.cdfa.ca.gov/oefi/ddrdp/docs/2016\\_DDRDP-ListeningSessions.pdf](https://www.cdfa.ca.gov/oefi/ddrdp/docs/2016_DDRDP-ListeningSessions.pdf).

Please submit your comments to program framework in writing to [cdfa.oefi@cdfa.ca.gov](mailto:cdfa.oefi@cdfa.ca.gov) by 5:00 p.m. PST on Thursday, December 15, 2016.

---

**David Jaber**, LEED AP O+M

Principal, inNative

510-684-5467

[djaber@innative.net](mailto:djaber@innative.net)

<http://www.innative.net>

Twitter: [@innativejaber](https://twitter.com/innativejaber)

December 15, 2016

Casey Walsh Cady  
Senior Environmental Scientist  
California Department of Food and Agriculture  
1220 N Street  
Sacramento, CA 95814

**SUBMITTED VIA EMAIL**

**RE: Comments on 2016-2017 Dairy Digester Research and Development Program**

Dear Ms. Cady:

On behalf of Elite Ag Products, LLC (“Elite”), I appreciate the opportunity to submit comments regarding the program development process for the 2016-2017 Dairy Digester Research and Development Program.

Elite is a forward-thinking energy management company that has helped commercial and industrial energy users save millions on energy costs through ultra-clean combined heat and power (CHP), also known as cogeneration, systems. Elite is made up of a group of respected industry experts with decades of experience in designing, delivering, and installing CHP systems. Elite’s thermophilic anaerobic digester systems help realize the potential value of cow manure. These systems produce highly effective soil amendments that are free of the harmful pathogens and can be used as compost on food for human consumption.

Representatives from Elite attended the Dairy Digester Research and Development Public/Stakeholder Listening Session held by the California Department of Food and Agriculture (CDFA) in Sacramento. Based on our attendance at the listening session and our review of the program framework, we offer the following comments for your consideration:

1. CDFA should award additional points for projects that reduce other pollutants, in addition to methane, such as Ammonia, NO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>3</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub> and other pollutants. Projects with multiple environmental benefits maximize the use of the State’s investment and should be rewarded in the application review process.
2. CDFA should only fund technologies that are supported by university-based research. All projects with state funds should be able to demonstrate that their technologies have been thoroughly studied and the results are independently scientifically proven. This should be a priority for the CDFA.
3. CDFA should consider awarding additional points for applicants that can demonstrate that they meet multiple state and federal policies. For example, the

State should award points for applicants who address priorities in the California Water Action Plan.

4. CDFA should consider job creation and job retention within proposed projects. Projects that create or retain jobs within California should be prioritized.
5. As the CDFA considers the guidelines related to matching funds, Elite would like to urge the consideration of accepting assurances from corporate members upon successful award of grant funds as adequate match at the time of application submittal, rather than actual cash on hand.
6. Elite would like to express the importance of interconnect funding to successfully develop these projects. Therefore, it would be in the interest of CDFA to allow for interconnect costs to be eligible under the program. The CDFA could designate them supporting project costs and place a maximum amount on the use of the grant award for interconnection costs.
7. The CDFA should allow applicants to mark all financial documents as confidential.
8. As the CDFA looks to reduce greenhouse gas emissions, Elite would like to urge the consideration of methane for alternative energy uses that comply with environmental law. The broader the use of methane, the more opportunities there are for our innovative technologies to be embraced and achieve results.

Elite is excited to submit applications through the Dairy Digester Research and Development Program, and appreciates CDFA's focus and commitment to these necessary projects. Should you have any questions regarding our comments on the program framework, please do not hesitate to contact me at [rmedearisc3@gmail.com](mailto:rmedearisc3@gmail.com) or 916-296-9600.

Thank you,

Robert Medearis  
Elite Energy Systems

cc: Geetika Joshi, Senior Environmental Scientist  
Amrith Gunasekara, Ph.D., Manager, Office of Environmental Farming and  
Innovation



**Agricultural Council**  
of California

December 15, 2016

*Via Electronic Submission*

Amrith Gunasekara, Ph.D.  
Manager, Office of Environmental Farming and Innovation  
California Department of Food and Agriculture  
1220 N. Street  
Sacramento, CA 95814

RE: Comments on CDFA's Dairy Digester Research and Development Program

Dear Dr. Gunasekara:

Agricultural Council of California (Ag Council) appreciates the opportunity to provide comments in response to the California Department of Food and Agriculture's (CDFA) Public Listening Sessions on the Dairy Digester Research and Development Program (DDRDP).

Ag Council is a member-supported organization advocating for more than 15,000 farmers across California, ranging from small, farmer-owned businesses to some of the world's best-known brands. Ag Council works tirelessly to keep its members productive and competitive, so that agriculture can continue to produce the highest quality food for the entire world.

It is important to note that achieving the state's ambitious methane reduction goals, set forth in Senate Bill (SB) 1383 by Senator Lara, will be very difficult without substantial investment. Funding is needed to develop new infrastructure to handle organic waste, research to quantify methane reduction potential of non-digester practices and technologies, and incentives to support methane-reducing practices that aren't currently technologically and/or economically feasible. Currently, available options for reducing such emissions are extremely limited and costly. More work is needed to identify and deploy a comprehensive set of practices for reducing emissions and evaluating and quantifying their effectiveness.

### **Dairy Digester Research and Development Program**

CDFA developed the DDRDP to incentivize methane reduction projects on dairy and livestock operations, with proceeds coming from the Greenhouse Gas Reduction Fund (GGRF). The current round of funding, appropriated by the Legislature, has set aside \$50 million. Ag Council appreciates the administration's financial support of the dairy community. Targeted dollars will help with voluntary approaches to reducing methane and with the state's additional climate goals. We are generally supportive of splitting up the funds into two separate programs to assist in this endeavor. CDFA proposes \$36 million for

dairy anaerobic digesters (ADs) and \$9 million for “non-digester” alternative manure management practices (AMMPs). The current level of funding is critical to jump-start the state’s efforts to realize SB 1383’s goal of a 40 percent reduction of methane emissions from the manure of dairy and other cattle by 2030. If the state is to have any chance of moving toward this important target, stepped-up investment will be critical to encourage and incentivize projects. A minimum of \$500 million over the next several years is needed to fully initiate the level of investment necessary for the dairy industry to be successful.

### **Alternative Manure Management Practices**

CDFA proposes setting aside \$9 million from this round of funding for non-digester projects. There is potential for alternative methane reducing projects, but at this time it is difficult to quantify how much methane can be reduced from practices such as enhanced separation of manure solids and changes to manure collection methods. It will be necessary to build and study several projects to verify their ability to compete for wider adoption. Ag Council supports the pursuit of alternatives that will be economical and practical for dairies that are not suitable for AD technology.

Since the AMMP process will be following a different timeline and development, our support is conditional until the practices are analyzed and the criteria for evaluating project proposals has been created. On the chance that only a limited number of qualifying projects could be ready for AMMP funding, Ag Council believes any remaining funds should be reallocated to feasible AD projects. As mentioned before, the state has set forth a tight timeline to build transformative projects that will decrease dairy’s methane inventory.

### **Administrative**

While we understand the need for CDFA to cover the Department’s administrative costs, we feel that \$5 million, 10 percent of total funding, is excessive to administer a program of this size. We are hopeful that CDFA will present a detailed budget highlighting the need for \$5 million in administrative costs or consider reducing this expense to about \$2 million, or four percent of the funding being administered. As you know, these dollars are very important and we urge CDFA to spend as much of these funds as possible on actual methane reduction projects.

### **Disadvantaged Communities**

Per SB 859, CDFA is required to review an applicant’s analysis that identifies potential adverse impacts to surrounding communities and the project’s ability to mitigate those impacts. Applicants will also have to conduct outreach in areas that may be adversely impacted by the project. In the public meetings, concerns were raised about potentially creating a duplicative and restrictive process. Ag Council shares this concern and does not see an additional benefit in a process that could conflict with current review under the California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA), or the public notices requirements related to local air district permitting.

The CalRecycle language distributed at the workshops as a potential model for future CDFA requirements is not appropriate for this program. It sets up a process where the applicant has to provide a deep economic analysis of the community that goes well beyond the economics of just the project, before they even know if they will receive funding. The key



criteria should be how many tons of methane can be reduced, that the project is financially realistic, technically sound and that adverse impacts have been appropriately mitigated.

### **Conclusion**

Dairy digesters and other alternative manure management projects represent a unique opportunity to significantly reduce agriculture's greenhouse gas emissions, especially methane. A cooperative, voluntary program has the potential to significantly cut methane emissions while providing other indirect air and water quality improvements, criteria pollutant reductions and benefits to disadvantaged communities. Ag Council supports CDFA in this effort and looks forward to working with staff to make this program a success.

Should you have any questions or need anything further from us, please contact Rachael O'Brien at (916) 443-4887 or via email at [Rachael@agcouncil.org](mailto:Rachael@agcouncil.org).

Respectfully,



Emily Rooney  
*President*  
Agricultural Council of California



---

From: Keith Wilson [kwilson@thermotech-ag.com]  
Sent: Monday, December 12, 2016 8:26 PM  
To: CDFA OEFI@CDFA; Daniel Kazakos; swilson@thermotech-ag.com  
Subject: DDRP Nov. 30 Webinar

I'd like to restate and expand upon one of my questions posted during the above webinar.

I asked "would a project qualify for this Dairy Digester Research Program if the digester biogas was consumed in a hot water boiler, rather than in an electrical generator or fuel cell."

The reply, I believe, was that "further discussion was necessary before a definitive answer could be given."

I would like to give further input on this issue, as follows. Anaerobic digestion is a heat dependent process, usually requiring the addition of heat from external sources. European style digester systems scavenge the excess heat from electrical generation, which is their prime revenue stream. Our technology, which has been developed here in North America, produces high value OMRI certified soil amendments as its primary revenue stream. Our smaller installations have no need for electrical generation and yet still need an external heat source. Also, because we have a high temperature (thermophilic) process, we need substantially more heat than other digester systems. Consequently, in previous installations we have consumed all the biogas in producing hot water to maximize the process efficiency. Therefore, we ask clarification that in using our hot water boilers as a method of methane destruction, we would qualify for this Dairy Digester Research Program.

Other factors to consider is what if the digester electrical generators are down for repairs or maintenance and no hot water is being produced, can the biogas be diverted to a hot water boiler to maintain the process? Can the boiler be used for project startup until the rate of biogas production is sufficient to allow the generator(s) to operate? Also, what if the biogas is upgraded and injected into the pipeline grid; can it then be consumed 20 miles away in a hot water boiler?

Thank you for taking my questions and I look forward to your response.

Keith Wilson  
Thermo Tech LLC  
209.761.4422

---

From: Keith Wilson [kwilson@thermotech-ag.com]  
Sent: Monday, December 12, 2016 6:33 PM  
To: CDFA OEFI@CDFA; Daniel Kazakos; swilson@thermotech-ag.com  
Subject: Nov. 30 Webinar Questions

I would like to revisit one of the questions I posted during the above webinar.

I asked "if our project would qualify for this Dairy Digester Research Program by producing electricity from the digester biogas and selling to the farmer, instead of securing a PPA with the local utility?"

I believe that the answer was affirmative, if the farmer had a net-metering agreement with the utility. But if the electricity produced merely supplants that purchased from the utility and is less than 100% of the total farm consumption, there will no net-metering effect. Therefore, why is the net-metering agreement necessary?

Thank you for taking my question and I anticipate your response.

Keith Wilson  
Thermo Tech LLC  
209.761.4422

December 15, 2016

Casey Walsh Cady and Geetika Joshi  
Office of Environmental Farming and Innovation  
California Department of Food & Agriculture  
1220 N Street  
Sacramento, CA 95814

*Re: Dairy Digester Research and Development Program – Written Comments for 2016-2017 RFP*

Dear Casey and Geetika,

Thank you for giving us the opportunity to provide written comments and feedback on the upcoming 2016-2017 DDRDP request for proposals. Maas Energy Works would like to make the following recommendations:

- 1. Increase the Scoring for Project Readiness:** The current proposed scoring system has 10 points for Project Readiness and 25 points for Project Benefits: a ratio of 2.5 to 1. We believe a much larger weight should be attributed to Project Readiness. Out of seven digester projects awarded DDRDP funds in the first RFP round, one never began construction and another three projects did not begin construction until approximately 18 months after the first applications to the program were submitted. The timing and successful completion of projects is the only method whereby the DDRDP program achieves all its other objectives, including all Project Benefits. If projects are not built, or if they are built very slowly, then Project Benefits are delayed or never realized. Increasing the score for Project Readiness assures the fulfillment of the DDRDP objectives and Project Benefits.

Project Readiness is also a meaningful and objective scoring criteria that can be used by DDRDP staff to evaluate the best projects to fund. Whereas Project Benefits, and other scoring categories are subjective and involve a fair amount of judgement on behalf of reviewers, Project Readiness involves concrete steps toward construction that either have, or have not occurred. Either an applicant has an electrical interconnection agreement in place, or they do not. Either an applicant has been issued a permit, or they have not. Either the applicant has matching funds as cash on hand or an approved line of credit, or they do not. Either an applicant has an executed lease or ownership of land, or they do not. Projects that have taken these concrete steps to prepare their digesters for construction are showing far more commitment to actually building the facility—rather than just seeking grants first and then proceeding only when and if enough grants come through. The DDRDP should encourage applicants that put their primary effort toward building projects, rather than applicants that spend their primary effort in accumulating grant funds.

In sum, we recommend changing the potential score for Project Readiness to 20 Points and lowering the score for Benefits to Disadvantaged Communities to 10 points and Additional Benefits to 5 points to adjust for the change (as discussed in Section 2 below).

- 2. Decrease the Scoring for Project Benefits:** As mentioned above, 15 points for Community Benefits and 10 points for Additional Benefits will make the 25 point Project Benefits section the one of the largest scoring areas—so large that this scoring area will almost certainly be determinative in which projects receive DDRDP funding. Not only is this scoring section large, but the imprecise nature of “benefits” mean that a large amount of subjective scoring will come into play—rewarding whichever applicant can maximize this subjective score best.

We recommend changing this section to 10 points for Community Benefits and 5 points for Additional Benefits. Additionally, we would recommend that CDFA score this section based on quantitative methods instead of just allowing developers to assert a wide range of subjective benefits. Maas Energy Works recommends that CDFA use the following 2 quantitative scoring methods:

- a. **Disadvantaged Community in terms of poverty** - The United States Census Bureau has a great website for determining up-to-date quantitative census information for a community ([http://factfinder.census.gov/faces/nav/jsf/pages/community\\_facts.xhtml](http://factfinder.census.gov/faces/nav/jsf/pages/community_facts.xhtml)). Projects located in communities with 20% or greater individuals in poverty should receive higher priority and scoring, with higher scores for higher poverty rates.
- b. **Disadvantaged Community in terms of pollution** - Calenviroscreen 2.0 is the most clean and objective method for scoring whether a project is located in a disadvantaged community. We agree with CDFA’s proposal of using the Calenviroscreen 2.0 tool to calculate the benefits score for a project site.

Maas Energy Works **does not**, however, believe that the following should be given points for “additional benefits” due to their unproven or subjective nature:

- a. **Fuel Cells and Microturbines** – Fuel cells and microturbines have never been successful on any California manure digester over the long term. Undoubtedly some developers may propose fuel cells in an attempt to maximize their environmental benefits score. As further described in Item C below, no environmental points should be awarded for this practice unless the developer is fully committed to using this technology. In the case that a developer has fully committed to using this technology, then an environmental benefits score may be appropriate, but the project would have to have a much lower technical feasibility score due to the high risk of project failure as demonstrated in past attempts of this technology. Perhaps any proposed, unproven technology should also have to provide operating history data from similar technologies on dairy digesters.
- b. **Project locations beyond the specific project site address** – The most accurate way to determine where the benefits to Disadvantaged Communities accrue is to use the actual project location where the digester is constructed. Other participants in public sessions have suggested more flexible ways of attributing Project Benefits to other geographic areas, no doubt because this would result in higher “Benefits” scores for projects that they are proposing. We believe this would be a mistake as it would create an incentive for every applicant to devise explanations of why their particular project benefits are going to accrue to areas where they yield the best scores. Applicants will make claims about future traffic routes, customer locations, expansion plans, wind



direction, water tables, and other projected benefits that are impossible to evaluate in an objective manner, much less verify in the future. That kind of approach injects a huge degree of subjectivity into the process and is an invitation for gaming the system. Using the exact project location is the most clean and objective mechanism for fair, geographic scoring.

- c. **Future Changes or Flexible Alternatives to Project Design Should Not be Included in Scoring:** An aspirational development model that is currently popular with digester developers is to propose projects that start as electrical generation projects, and then later convert to Biogas Pipeline Injection or CNG Vehicle Fuels projects a few years down the road—or projects are somewhat ambiguous as to which technology may be used or when the pipeline conversion might happen. Pipeline and CNG digester models are potentially viable, but never yet successfully executed in California. All similar project plans have been announced but indefinitely delayed. The only California digester project to inject biogas into the utility pipeline was the BioEnergy Solutions (Albers) digester which was a spectacular failure. Because pipeline injection or CNG ventures are speculative in nature, and because there is a huge DDRDP scoring incentives for developers to claim future pipeline or CNG plans to maximize their DDRDP score, we recommend that only the initial biogas use should be included in the scoring for the purposes of this RFP. In cases where a project proposes multiple potential uses of the biogas, the use that scores the lowest should be assumed.

The scoring should reflect the equipment that will be installed during the project as proposed, not any equipment projected during future expansions. No additional points should be given to projects that say they are going to change their business model to something else someday, installing new equipment that is not initially built, funded, permitted, or designed. Nor should points be given for projects that write their applicant in such a way as to allow the developer build an electrical generation project while writing an application that garners points for other potential uses of the gas. The same thing should apply for developers that propose one low emissions electrical generation technology (for example fuel cells or microturbines) but write their application in such a way that they could instead install an internal combustion engine after grant award. If both technologies are available to the applicant as part of their application, then the lowest scoring technology should be used. *As a general principle, environmental benefits and other scores should only be awarded for practices or technologies that are binding upon the applicant, and not ones that are listed as potential, but with no commitment to follow through.*

If DDRDP awards points for non-committal designs or future changes to a project, DDRDP has no effective mechanism for ensuring that these future uses of the biogas do indeed occur. If such future plans are allowed by DDRDP to garner higher scores in the program, then applicants will simply make as many future claims as possible to maximize scores. Then, all applicants will submit all manner of documentation to try to substantiate that some more highly-scored improvements will happen in the future, and will write their applications to claim maximum benefit while remaining vague on actual commitments. This result is a recipe for unfair scoring and confusing results. Projects that desire to maintain any ability to install electrical power generation equipment as part of their DDRDP-funded project, should be scored at the electrical power generation equipment rate. That is, DDRDP should score the project's benefits and criteria pollutant emissions using the highest emissions of the technologies proposed, not the lowest

emissions achievable by the potential types of technology. If projects later want to convert to pipeline or CNG technology, then those projects should look at future grants from CDFA, CPUC, CEC, or other agencies, to expand or upgrade their project at that time. There are more than enough incentives available for this kind of conversion, once the initial project has been built and financed with CDFA grants and electrical revenues as planned.

3. **Clarify that Natural Gas Replacement Projects are an Accepted Biogas Use:** The current language of “accepted uses” of the digester’s biogas doesn’t specifically list Natural Gas Replacement as an acceptable use for program participation. The language should be updated to allow “Electrical Generation, Vehicle Fuels, Pipeline Injection, and Natural Gas Replacement” to maximize the technological diversity of the program and encourage developer/designer implementation creativity.
4. **“Pipeline” Projects Should Be Scored the Highest under the “Additional Benefits” Section and any other Environmental Benefits Scores:** Based on the concerns of the Environmental Justice communities, projects that are proposing an initial business plan of injecting into a pipeline, or other “zero net emissions” as their sole biogas use should receive a higher “additional benefits” score due to zero net project emissions. In fact, due to the extreme difficulty of developing a project as a sole “zero net emissions” design, all projects that make this commitment should receive the maximum Project Benefits score automatically. Correspondingly, since pipeline agreements and biogas purchase agreement are difficult to procure, the Project Readiness Scoring should also consider whether these agreements have already been obtained and score such projects accordingly.
5. **Feasibility Scoring Should Include Specific Project Team Questions to Obtain Team Feasibility:** All project teams are undoubtedly capable of providing a long list of qualifications, certifications, and resumes. However, California has hosted multiple digesters that were built by high credentialed teams and then failed. We suggest that the DDRP focus not on qualifications but on actual performance. We further suggest that DDRDP require applicants to answer specific questions (rather than simply describing their own credentials in the best possible light). We would recommend adding the following mandatory questions under this scoring for CDFA to consider when scoring, or other similar questions related to a team’s actual performance:
  - a. Has the Applicant, Developer, or any other member of the Project Team (defined as the individuals participating, and not any specific company) successfully developed a dairy digester in the State of California, or in any other state? If so, which one or ones and what was the team’s role? Is the digester or are the digesters still operating?
  - b. Please list all state of California funded grants (including CDFA, CEC, Calrecycle, or others) that the Applicant or its affiliated companies have received for projects related to dairy digesters in the past 5 years. Please state the date of grant award, date of project completion, or if project is not complete then the current status of the associated grant or project.
  - c. Has the Applicant, Developer, or any other member of the Project Team (defined as the individuals participating, and not any specific company) ever built a digester that was subsequently shut down (defined as ceased generating biogas used as energy) for a period of 6 months or greater?



- d. Has the Applicant, Developer, or any other member of the Project Team (defined as the individuals participating, and not any specific company) ever been involved in the bankruptcy of a digester related company or a digester project where significant participants claimed bankruptcy protection.

If you have you have any questions or need any clarification on the above written comments, please feel free to call me at 210-527-7631 or email me at [daryl@maasenergy.com](mailto:daryl@maasenergy.com).

Thank you again for considering our comments and for facilitating such a great program.

Sincerely,

Daryl Maas  
[daryl@maasenergy.com](mailto:daryl@maasenergy.com)  
210-527-7631



December 15, 2016

California Department of Food and Agriculture  
1220 N Street  
Sacramento, CA  
95814

To the California Department of Food and Agriculture:

We would like to thank you for the opportunity to comment on the Dairy Digester Research and Development Program (“Program”). Our organizations advocate for the health and well-being of the most overburdened communities throughout the San Joaquin Valley. We believe a strong, inclusive public process is key to developing greenhouse gas reducing programs that maximizes benefits to the communities that need them the most.

We are writing to comment on the Program’s scoring criteria and eligibility requirements and provide suggestions to strengthen the application evaluation process. We have also included recommendations for practices that may fulfill requirements included in Section 6 of Senate Bill (SB) 859. We have attached supplemental documents, including prior related correspondence, for your reference.

\* \* \* \* \*

The San Joaquin Valley is home to many industrial facilities, and the majority of the state’s industrialized factory farm dairies, as well as 30% of the most environmentally overburdened communities according to CalEnviroScreen. State agencies, including the California Department of Food and Agriculture (CDFA), must acknowledge and integrate these circumstances in their programs. California’s programs and investments designed to advance climate goals and achieve emissions targets must not do so at the expense of the already most burdened communities.

Manure management at dairies and enteric emissions contribute 5.4 percent of California’s 2014 greenhouse gas emission inventory, and far more when calculated using the 20-year global

warming potential. According to ARB's Short-Lived Climate Pollutant Strategy, methane emissions from enteric fermentation accounts for about 20 percent of California's methane inventory<sup>1</sup>, while manure management accounts for an additional 25 percent. The Strategy also states that the methane inventory may underestimate methane emissions in the State, so these percentages may be much larger.

## **Requirements Under SB 859**

SB 859 Sec 6 provides funding requirements for CDFA's awarding of Greenhouse Gas Reduction Fund monies. We recommend that grant guidelines include the following language to facilitate compliance with the requirements included in SB 859.

***(b) A project shall not receive funding unless the applicant has demonstrated to the Department of Food and Agriculture that the applicant has done all of the following:***

***(1) Conducted outreach in areas that will potentially be adversely impacted by the project.***

Many of the communities located near dairies are predominantly made up of Latino/a residents, many of whom are monolingual Spanish speakers. It is critical for any and all outreach to be conducted in multiple languages, including but not limited to Spanish. This applies to written and verbal communication.

Outreach to potentially impacted communities must include community workshops and meetings with residents to gather input and feedback on mitigation measures and best practices. Since residents of low-income communities and farmworker communities work during the day, workshops must be hosted in the evening. Food and childcare services should also be provided to ensure participation of community residents.

To the extent possible, applicants should engage community based and not-for-profit organizations engaged in potentially impacted communities to facilitate both outreach and community participation. Other methods of outreach or publicizing meetings include postings at bus stops, schools, libraries, grocery stores, medical clinics, and community centers. Applicants must also engage local radio and tv stations to help publicize upcoming meetings.

The communication strategies outlined above serve as examples for thorough, robust outreach and helps secure the participation of a diverse group of community members. The Guidelines must require applicants to incorporate at least all of these strategies to fulfill this requirement.

Outreach methods must exceed the outreach requirements stated in the California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA) both in terms of substantive and geographical scope.

***(2) Determined potential adverse impacts of the project.***

In order to determine potential adverse impacts of a project, an applicant must perform a comprehensive, detailed review of the project's potential impacts, especially on nearby disadvantaged communities. This includes an analysis of air and water, as well as odor and traffic impacts, both

---

<sup>1</sup> Air Resources Board, Revised Proposed Short-Lived Climate Pollutant Reduction Strategy, November 2016. Available at <https://www.arb.ca.gov/cc/shortlived/meetings/11282016/revisedproposedslcp.pdf>

individually and cumulatively. A thorough analysis would demonstrate a measurement of current impacts and a detailed analysis of anticipated project-specific impacts due to both construction and operation, and cumulative impacts from both construction and operation.

This analysis process must work in conjunction with requirement (1), and applicants must therefore be required to show local community engagement to keep residents informed of the progress and findings of the analysis.

The analysis should also demonstrate the ways in which methane reductions will be real, permanent, quantifiable, enforceable, and surplus. It must especially determine how the reductions will continue beyond the estimated life of the digester project (CDFA stated digesters have an estimated 20-year life at the November 8th listening session in Tulare) and how the dairy will continue the methane reductions beyond the project lifetime. Additionally, the analysis should assess the extent to which a project's byproducts, e.g. NOx, reduce greenhouse gas benefits associated with methane reduction.

**(3) Committed to measures to mitigate impacts.**

Mitigation measures must demonstrate that they will provide sustainable solutions to adverse impacts. Applicants must be required to show long-term (beyond expected 20-year life of the digester) and short-term plans for mitigation and funding of mitigation measures during the application process.

Additionally, measures must be taken to ensure that proposed environmental benefits are not simply mitigation measures taken per this requirement. Mitigation measures undertaken to mitigate the impact of the project must not be counted as a net benefit to a community or communities. We suggest that applicants clearly describe the way in which mitigation measures will respond to the project's impacts and the ways in which they are separate from environmental benefits.

Finally, mitigation measures cannot simply rely on existing Water Board and Air District permitting programs. For instance, the digester project may have emissions below offsets thresholds in District Rule 2201 after permitting with Best Available Control Technology. See District Rule 2201 and correspondence of May 26, 2016<sup>2</sup> and attachments. Those emissions result in net increases to the air basin both individually and cumulatively, as identified by the Regional Board's digester programmatic EIR, especially when offsets thresholds are not triggered. In that EIR, the Regional Board found that the cumulative air quality impact was significant and unavoidable. Pursuant to SB 859, CDFA may not fund a project unless the applicant has analyzed and mitigated impacts. Gov. Code section 16428.86(b). Accordingly, mitigation must go above and beyond existing regulatory frameworks and must mitigate identified impacts.

**(c) In making awards, the Department of Food and Agriculture shall prioritize projects based on their criteria pollutant emission benefits.**

As discussed in the attached correspondence referenced above, digester projects designed to burn biogas for electricity production cause criteria pollutant emissions. Such emissions are not mitigated under District Rule 2201 in the San Joaquin Valley. Therefore, such projects must not

---

<sup>2</sup> Letter from Brent Newell, *et al.* to Ryan McCarthy, May 26, 2016, available at <https://www.arb.ca.gov/lists/com-attach/74-slcp2016-BTcBN1VIVzIGLIJi.pdf>.

receive funding priority above other projects that either do not cause such increases or actually reduce criteria pollutant emissions. Conversion to pasture-based dairy operations, for example, are projects that produce criteria pollutant benefits.

The Department, in consultation with the Air Resources Board, should determine the criteria pollutant benefits of the array of potential manure management programs prior to funding any digester-related projects, including those designed to produce transportation fuel. The criteria pollutant benefits from pasture-based operations should be weighed in comparison to such digester projects, especially when pasture-based systems do not rely exclusively or substantially on corn silage production as a nitrogen disposal strategy. Corn silage is the leading source of Volatile Organic Compound emissions in the San Joaquin Valley, a precursor to both ozone and fine particulate matter<sup>3</sup>. Thus, a conversion to pasture would reduce corn silage produced and consumed and thus reduce VOC emissions.

***(d) A project funded by the Department of Food and Agriculture that results in localized impacts in disadvantaged communities shall not be considered to provide a benefit to disadvantaged communities for the purposes of Section 39713 of the Health and Safety Code.***

For the reasons discussed above, digesters burning biogas for electricity production should not be deemed a benefit because of the air quality impacts demonstrated herein and by the Regional Board, which found that the cumulative air quality impact was significant and unavoidable.

### **Benefits and Impacts to Disadvantaged Communities**

Long-term environmental protections must be a requirement rather than additional points under the “Environmental Benefits” component of the Scoring Criteria. The project must be required to “create long-term protection of groundwater or surface water quality.” Many disadvantaged communities already have contaminated water resources and any additional facilities, especially those aimed at benefiting communities and advancing climate goals, must not further contribute to this contamination but should instead protect existing resources.

We are concerned that a project’s location within a disadvantaged community is not a suitable indicator of whether that community will experience a benefit. We suggest that this point be removed from the “Benefits to Disadvantaged Communities” component of the Scoring Criteria to ensure that the analysis of benefits is distinct from the location of a project.

Currently, there is no job-creation minimum to be considered an economic benefit. We suggest that the guidelines firstly include language that requires applicants to distinguish between jobs that would be created as a result of a project and jobs that currently exist at the dairy itself. Furthermore, we recommend that the number of jobs created as a result of a dairy digester project is significant given

---

<sup>3</sup> Frank Mitloehner, Quantification of the Emission Reduction Benefits of Mitigation Strategies for Dairy Silage, April 29, 2016, attached. Available at <https://www.arb.ca.gov/research/rsc/03-18-16/11-325dfr.pdf>. Frank Mitloehner *et al*, “Impacts and Mitigation of Dairy Feed on Air Quality” PowerPoint, attached. Cody J. Howard *et al*, Reactive Organic Gas Emissions from Livestock Feed Contribute Significantly to Ozone Production in Central California, February 12, 2010, attached.

the population and unemployment rate of the local community in order for the project to be considered as resulting in an economic benefit.

\* \* \* \* \*

Thank you for your consideration of these comments. We also suggest that there be a brief window of time between the release of draft program guidelines and their finalization to allow for public review and comment. This is especially important given the new requirements set under SB 859 and will ensure that comments received were sufficiently incorporated in the guidelines before they are adopted and solicitations begin.

Sincerely,

Nikita Daryanani  
Leadership Counsel for Justice and Accountability

Brent Newell  
Center on Race, Poverty, and the Environment

Janaki Jagannath  
Community Alliance for Agroecology

Gary Lasky  
Fresnans Against Fracking  
Sierra Club Tehipite Chapter

Kevin D. Hamilton, RRT  
Central California Asthma Collaborative  
Medical Advocates for Healthy Air

Nayamin Martinez  
Central California Environmental Justice Network

Gema Perez  
Greenfield Walking Group

Miya Yoshitani  
Asian Pacific Environmental Network

Tom Frantz  
Association of Irrigated Residents

*Final Report*

***Quantification of the Emission Reduction Benefits of  
Mitigation Strategies for Dairy Silage***

(Contract No. 11-325)

**Submitted to:** California Air Resources Board

**Submitted by:** Frank Mitloehner, Principal Investigator  
Professor & CE Air Quality Specialist  
Department of Animal Science  
University of California, Davis  
2151 Meyer Hall  
Davis, CA 95616-8521  
P (530) 752-3936  
F (530) 752-0175  
E [fmmitloehner@ucdavis.edu](mailto:fmmitloehner@ucdavis.edu)

**Co-investigators:** *UC Davis:*  
Mathew Cohen, Ruihong Zhang, Yongjing Zhao, Yuee Pan,  
Xingjun Lin, and Peter Green  
*USDA-Agricultural Research Service:*  
Al Rotz, Sasha Hafner, Henry Bonifacio  
*University of Delaware:*  
Limin Kung

April 29, 2016

## **Disclaimer**

The statements and conclusions in this Report are those of the contractor and not necessarily those of the California Air Resources Board. The mention of commercial products, their source, or their use in connection with material reported herein is not to be construed as actual or implied endorsement of such products.

## **Acknowledgements**

We would like to thank the three dairymen in the San Joaquin Valley for contributing their time, efforts, equipment, and property to make this study possible.

This Report was submitted in fulfillment of ARB Contract No. 11-325, titled “*Quantification of the emission reduction benefits of mitigation strategies for dairy silage*” by Professor Frank Mitloehner (PI) of the University of California, Davis, under the sponsorship of the California Air Resources Board. Work was completed as of April 29, 2016.

# Contents

Acknowledgements .....	ii
List of Photos & Figures .....	v
List of Tables.....	ix
List of Symbols .....	x
Recent Scientific Literature on Silage Topics Authored by PI Team .....	xii
Abstract .....	xiii
Executive Summary .....	xiv

## **Chapter 1 - Background Literature on the Dairy Industry, Silage Practices, and Related Mitigation of Air Pollutants..... 1**

## **Chapter 2 - Effects of Silage Additives on Gaseous Emissions ..... 12**

Task 1: To investigate the effects of selected microbial and chemical silage additives on air emissions .....	12
Abstract .....	12
Introduction .....	12
Materials and Methods .....	14
Results .....	16
Discussion .....	19
Conclusions .....	22

## **Chapter 3 - Measurements of the Emission Reduction Benefits of Mitigation Strategies for Silage..... 23**

Task 2: Emissions of VOCs and NOx from various defacing methods.....	23
Task 3: Emissions of VOCs and NOx from storage types .....	23
Task 4: Emissions of VOCs and NOx from TMR treated with water vs raw silage.....	23
Abstract .....	23
Introduction .....	23
Materials and Methods .....	25
Results and Discussion .....	38
Conclusions .....	56

<b>Chapter 4 - Modeling of the Emission Reduction Benefits of Mitigation Strategies for Silage</b> .....	<b>57</b>
Task 5: To use emission data measured on the commercial farms to refine and evaluate the existing silage VOC emission model .....	57
Abstract .....	57
Introduction .....	57
Silage VOC Model Description .....	58
Model Evaluation Procedure .....	61
Model Evaluation Results .....	64
Discussion on the Performance of the New Process-based Model .....	73
Application in Whole Farm Analyses .....	75
Conclusions .....	79
<b>References</b> .....	<b>81</b>
<b>Appendix</b> .....	<b>90</b>
A1. Emission comparisons between Conventional Silage Pile vs. Silage Bag per Area .....	90
A2. Supplementary Information for Chapter 4. ....	95
A3. San Joaquin Valley Air Pollution Control District Rule 4570 .....	98

## List of Photos & Figures

**Photo 1.** Chopped corn being delivered by truck into the ensiling machine .....26

**Photo 2.** The open tray area for chopped corn collection, and the silage bags (white) being filled at the dairy .....27

**Photo 3.** Flux chamber and wind tunnel sampling silage face within protective safety container .....31

**Photo 4.** Safety container positioned next to defaced conventional silage pile via forklift .....32

**Photo 5.** Standard front-end loader with quick connect to EZ rake attachment .....35

**Photo 6.** EZ rake defaced surface on left and lateral defaced surface on right of a conventional silage pile .....36

**Photo 7.** Flux chambers located outside the MAAQ Lab sampling water inclusion rates and silage .....37

**Figure 1.** Means of lateral, perpendicular, and EZ rake defacing on methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....38

**Figure 2.** Means of lateral, perpendicular, and EZ rake defacing on nitric oxide (NO) emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....39

**Figure 3.** Means of lateral, perpendicular, and EZ rake defacing on nitrogen dioxide (NO<sub>2</sub>) emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....39

**Figure 4.** Means of lateral, perpendicular, and EZ rake defacing on nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....40

**Figure 5.** Means of lateral, perpendicular, and EZ rake defacing on ammonia (NH<sub>3</sub>) emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....40

**Figure 6.** Means of lateral, perpendicular, and EZ rake defacing on methanol (MeOH) emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....41

<b>Figure 7.</b> Means of lateral, perpendicular, and EZ rake defacing on ethanol (EtOH) emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....	41
<b>Figure 8.</b> Means of methane emissions from the total face area of a silage bag vs. that of a conventional silage pile, respectively (each storage form was measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....	43
<b>Figure 9.</b> Means of nitric oxide emissions from the total face area of a silage bag vs. that of a conventional silage pile, respectively (each storage form was measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....	44
<b>Figure 10.</b> Means of nitrogen dioxide emissions from the total face area of a silage bag vs. that of a conventional silage pile, respectively (each storage form was measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....	44
<b>Figure 11.</b> Means of nitrous oxide emissions from the total face area of a silage bag vs. that of a conventional silage pile, respectively (each storage form was measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....	45
<b>Figure 12.</b> Means of ammonia emissions from the total face area of a silage bag vs. that of a conventional silage pile, respectively (each storage form was measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....	45
<b>Figure 13.</b> Means of methanol emissions from the total face area of a silage bag vs. that of a conventional silage pile, respectively (each storage form was measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....	46
<b>Figure 14.</b> Means of ethanol emissions from the total face area of a silage bag vs. that of a conventional silage pile, respectively (each storage form was measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....	46
<b>Figure 15.</b> Means of methane (CH <sub>4</sub> ) emissions from TMR treated with 0%, 5% and 10% water vs. raw silage .....	48
<b>Figure 16.</b> Means of nitrous oxide (N <sub>2</sub> O) emissions from TMR treated with 0%, 5% and 10% water vs. raw silage .....	49
<b>Figure 17.</b> Means of nitric oxide (NO) emissions from TMR treated with 0%, 5% and 10% water vs. raw silage .....	50
<b>Figure 18.</b> Means of nitrogen dioxide (NO <sub>2</sub> ) emissions from TMR treated with 0%, 5% and 10% water vs. raw silage .....	51
<b>Figure 19.</b> Means of ammonia (NH <sub>3</sub> ) emissions from TMR treated with 0%, 5% and 10% water vs. raw silage .....	52

<b>Figure 20.</b> Means of methanol (MeOH) emissions from TMR treated with 0%, 5% and 10% water vs. raw silage .....	53
<b>Figure 21.</b> Means of ethanol (EtOH) emissions from TMR treated with 0%, 5% and 10% water vs. raw silage .....	54
<b>Figure 22.</b> Comparison of simulated and flux-chamber-based emissions for conventional silage piles .....	65
<b>Figure 23.</b> Comparison of simulated and wind tunnel-based emissions for conventional silage piles .....	68
<b>Figure 24.</b> Comparison of simulated and flux chamber measured emissions from silage bags...	69
<b>Figure 25.</b> Comparison of simulated and wind tunnel measured emissions from conventional silage piles .....	70
<b>Figure 26.</b> Comparison of simulated and flux chamber measured emissions for TMR and loose corn silage samples .....	72
<b>Figure 27.</b> Comparison of simulated and flux-chamber measured 12-h ethanol emissions for TMR and loose corn silage samples: a) mass emitted on a per m <sup>2</sup> basis of exposed silage face; b) total mass emitted .....	74
<b>Figure A1.1.</b> Means of silage storage types on methane emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....	90
<b>Figure A1.2.</b> Means of silage storage types on nitric oxide emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....	91
<b>Figure A1.3.</b> Means of silage storage types on nitrogen dioxide emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....	91
<b>Figure A1.4.</b> Means of silage storage types on nitrous oxide emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).....	92
<b>Figure A1.5.</b> Means of silage storage types on ammonia emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....	92
<b>Figure A1.6.</b> Means of silage storage types on methanol emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....	93
<b>Figure A1.7.</b> Means of silage storage types on ethanol emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation) .....	93

**Figure A2.1.** Measured and simulated ethanol emissions for the drive-over piles using the former VOC emission model. For simulation, figures presented are based on various dry bulk densities and moisture contents of a) 70% and b) 60% .....95

**Figure A2.2.** Measured and simulated methanol emissions for the drive-over piles using the former VOC emission model. For simulation, figures presented are based on various dry bulk densities and moisture contents of a) 70% and b) 60% .....95

**Figure A2.3.** Schematic representation of the old Integrated Farm System Model (IFSM) VOC emission model for silage sources.....96

**Figure A2.4.** Schematic representation of the new Integrated Farm System Model (IFSM) VOC emission model for silage sources. ....96

**Figure A2.5.** Comparison of simulated and flux-chamber-based emissions for TMR and loose corn silage samples normalized with respect to initial ethanol and methanol contents .....97

## List of Tables

<b>Table 1.</b> Characteristics of corn silage treated with biological and chemical additives.....	17
<b>Table 2.</b> Mean concentrations of volatile organic compounds (mg/kg, DM basis) in corn silage treated with biological and chemical additives, measured using a headspace gas chromatography method .....	18
<b>Table 3.</b> Measurement ranges and detection limits of gas analyzers used in the present study ...	29
<b>Table 4.</b> Comparisons of gas emissions from different silage defacing methods .....	42
<b>Table 5.</b> Comparisons of gas emissions between the faces of different silage storage methods ...	47
<b>Table 6.</b> Comparison of gas emissions of TMR between different water inclusion rates .....	55
<b>Table 7.</b> Depths (m) of simulation layers for silage in storages and feed lanes .....	60
<b>Table 8.</b> Measurement information on data collected from conventional silage piles and silage bags .....	62
<b>Table 9.</b> Details on total mixed ration (TMR) and corn silage samples .....	62
<b>Table 10.</b> Simulation settings used for dry bulk density and moisture content in model evaluation .....	63
<b>Table 11.</b> Equivalent 12-h measured and simulated ethanol emissions for conventional silage piles and silage bags based on flux-chamber and wind tunnel measurements .....	66
<b>Table 12.</b> Equivalent 12-h measured and simulated methanol emissions for conventional silage piles and silage bags based on flux-chamber and wind tunnel measurements .....	67
<b>Table 13.</b> Measured and simulated 12-h accumulated emissions of ethanol and methanol from TMR and corn silage samples .....	73
<b>Table 14.</b> Effect of various silage storage and feeding practices on the potential ozone forming VOC emissions from a representative California dairy farm .....	78
<b>Table A1.1.</b> Comparison of gas emissions per area between different silage storage methods ...	94

## List of Symbols

$A, B, C$	Compound-specific constants in calculating saturated vapor pressure
$A_{sur}$	Area of emitting surface ( $m^2$ )
$C_{air}$	VOC concentration in ambient air ( $g/m^3$ )
$C_{lyr}, C_{lyr-1}$	VOC concentrations for simulated lower and upper layers, respectively ( $g/m^3$ )
$C_{sur}$	VOC concentration in silage surface layer ( $g/m^3$ )
$C_{VOC}$	Measured hourly VOC concentration in headspace (ppm)
$D_b$	Effective bulk diffusion coefficient ( $m^2/s$ )
$D_{ss}$	Diffusion-dispersion coefficient for aqueous phase ( $m^2/s$ )
$f_{emis}$	Fraction of VOC lost over time
$h_m$	Surface mass transfer coefficient
$IA$	Index of agreement
$\dot{j}_{lyr}$	Hourly mass transfer of VOC from the adjacent lower layer ( $g/m^2$ -hr)
$\dot{j}_{sur}$	Simulated hourly VOC emission ( $g/m^2$ -hr)
$\dot{j}_{sur,m}$	Measured hourly VOC emission ( $g/m^2$ -hr)
$K$	Overall mass transfer coefficient (m/s)
$K_H$	Henry's law constant (mol/kg-atm)
$k_{sg}$	Diffusion-dispersion coefficient for gaseous phase ( $m^2/s$ )
$l$	Distance from center to the upper edge of a simulation layer (m)
$L$	Thickness of simulation layer (m)
$lyr, lyr-1$	Lower and upper layers, respectively
$m_i$	Molal concentration of VOC $i$ (mol/kg)
$MAE$	Mean absolute error
$MW_{VOC}$	Molecular weight of VOC of interest (g/mol)
$P_i$	Partial vapor pressure of VOC $i$ (atm)
$P_{sat}$	Saturated vapor pressure of VOC $i$ (atm)
$P_T$	Total vapor pressure of solution (atm)
$R_{s/m}$	Ratio of simulated to measured emissions
$RMSE$	Root mean square error
$t$	Cumulative exposure time (s)
$T$	Silage temperature ( $^{\circ}C$ )
$TMR$	Total mixed ration
$u^*$	Friction velocity (m/s)
$V_{flow}$	Hourly flow rate of air through the sampler ( $m^3/hr$ )
$VOC$	Volatile organic compound
$x_i$	Mole fraction of VOC $i$ in aqueous phase
$y_i$	Mole fraction of VOC $i$ in gaseous phase
$\alpha$	Effective surface mass transfer coefficient (m/s)
$\rho_{dry}$	Dry bulk density ( $kg/m^3$ )
$f_{1,s}(\rho_{dry})$	Represents the first term in calculating surface layer depth for silage storages, a function of dry bulk density
$f_{1,f}(\rho_{dry})$	Represents the first term in calculating surface layer depth for feed lanes, a function of dry bulk density
$f_{2,s}(\rho_{dry})$	Represents the second term in calculating surface layer depth for silage storages, a function of dry bulk density

$f_{2,f}(\rho_{dry})$

Represents the second term in calculating surface layer depth for feed lanes, a function of dry bulk density

$f_{3,s}(\rho_{dry})$

Represents the equation in calculating the depth of second simulation layer for silage storages, a function of dry bulk density

## Recent Scientific Literature on Silage Topics Authored by PI Team

- Howard, C. J., A. Kumar, I. A. Malkina, F. M. Mitloehner, P. G. Green, R. Flocchini, and M. Kleeman. 2010. Reactive Organic Gas Emissions from Livestock Feed Contribute Significantly to Ozone Production in Central California. *Env. Sci. & Technol.* 44: 2309-2314.
- Montes, F., S. D. Hafner, C. A. Rotz, and F. M. Mitloehner. 2010. Temperature and air velocity effects on ethanol emission from corn silage with the characteristics of an exposed silo face. *Atmospheric Environment.* 44:1989-1995.
- Hafner S. D., Montes, F., C. A. Rotz, and F. M. Mitloehner. 2010. Ethanol emission from loose corn silage and exposed silage particles. *Atmospheric Environment.* 44: 4172-4180.
- El-Mashad, H. M., R. Zhang, T. Rumsey, S. Hafner, F. Montes, C. A. Rotz, V. Arteaga, Y. Zhao, F. M. Mitloehner. 2011. A mass transfer model of ethanol emission from thin layers of corn silage. *Trans. ASABE.* 53: 1-7.
- Malkina I.L., A. Kumar, P. G. Green, and F. M. Mitloehner. 2011. Identification and quantitation of volatile organic compounds emitted from dairy silages and other feedstuffs. *J. Environ. Qual.* 40:1-9.
- Hu, J., C. J. Howard, F. M. Mitloehner, P. G. Green, and M. J. Kleeman. 2012. Mobile Source and Livestock Feed Contributions to Regional Ozone Formation in Central California. *Env. Sci. & Technol.* 46: 2781-2789
- McGarvey. J.A, R.B. Franco, J.D. Palumbo, R. Hnasko, L. Stanker and F.M. Mitloehner. 2013. Bacterial Population Dynamics and Chemical Transformations During the Ensiling of *Medicago sativa* (Alfalfa) and Subsequent Exposure to Air. *Journal of Applied Microbiology.* 114, 1661-1670.
- Hafner, S, C. Howard, R.E. Muck, R.B. Franco, F. Montes, P.G. Green, F.M. Mitloehner, S.L. Trabue, C.A. Rotz. 2013. Emission of Volatile Organic Compounds from Silage: Compounds, Sources, and Implications. *Atmospheric Environment.* 77: 827-839.
- Hafner, S.D., R. B. Franco, L. Kung Jr, C.A. Rotz, and F.M. Mitloehner. 2014. Potassium sorbate reduces production of ethanol and 2 esters in corn silage. *Journal of Dairy Science.* 97:7870-7878.

## Abstract

Our previous work (Chapter 1) has shown that dairy silages are a major emission source of volatile organic compounds (VOCs) and to some unknown degree of oxides of nitrogen (NO<sub>x</sub>), both contributing to the San Joaquin Valley's (SJV) ozone challenges. In general, emission of VOCs from silage can be mitigated by either 1) reducing VOC production in the liquid/solid phase of the silage pile, or 2) reducing relative emission from the face of the silage pile or the feedlane. While NO<sub>x</sub> mainly forms in the initial phase of ensiling, the current research focused on the later stages of storage and feedout of silages; therefore, the NO<sub>x</sub> picture of the present report is incomplete and requires further research. The focus of the present research was on monitoring and modeling of VOC production using silage additives (Chapter 2), as well as emissions mitigation via various silage storage methods, de-facing practices, and feed management approaches (Chapters 3 & 4). Microbial and chemical silage additives were investigated using bucket silos, to reduce the production and emissions of volatile organic compounds in corn silage. The VOC concentrations were measured using headspace gas chromatography method. For the field monitoring of emissions from different silage storage and defacing methods, we used flux chambers and wind tunnels that were attached vertically on the silage face, immediately after de-facing. These sampling devices were attached to a fully equipped mobile air quality lab, in which concentrations of all relevant gases were analyzed in situ. This set-up allowed us to compare different storage methods (i.e. conventional standard pile vs silage bag), and defacing methods (e.g., perpendicular, lateral, and rake extraction), as well as various water inclusion rates for the feed all aiming at reducing emissions. The monitoring data was used to inform and validate a new VOC process-based model that was developed to predict VOC emissions from silage sources on farms using theoretical relationships of mass transfer and parameters determined through our earlier (published) laboratory experiments and numerical modeling. The results for the silage additive studies showed, that most microbial and chemical additives actually increase VOC production and emissions. Only one chemical additive used at one particular concentration, reduced VOCs. The results for silage storage indicated that silage bags vs. conventional silage piles emit considerably fewer emissions. Furthermore, lateral defacing versus perpendicular- and rake defacing reduced emissions of most gases. Finally, reducing of emissions in the feed lane seems to be possible via inclusion of water to the TMR. Simulations of all relevant silage mitigation options that were studied on the commercial dairies, were conducted using the VOC modeling tool. These simulations clearly showed that most of the reactive VOC emissions on a California dairy occur from feed lying in feed lanes during feeding as opposed to the silage storage pile or bag. In conclusion, regulations aimed at reducing VOC emission could be ineffective or even increase emission if they promote silage additives without recognition of different types of additives. The monitoring results of the storage and defacing study results point at certain practices as being advantageous. However, one shall not view those monitoring results in isolation, because only the integration of other parts of the feed's life cycle, using whole farm modeling, explains not just the relative- but also the absolute effectiveness of mitigation techniques in reducing VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> on the entire dairy. The whole farm modeling clearly showed that mitigation efforts should be applied to reducing emissions from feeding rather than focusing solely on those from the exposed face of silage piles.

## Executive Summary

Our previous work has shown that dairy silages are a major emission source of volatile organic compounds (VOCs) and to some unknown degree of oxides of nitrogen (NO<sub>x</sub>), both contributing to the San Joaquin Valley's (SJV) ozone challenges. Most recent studies on emission of silage VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> have sought to identify and quantify the major VOC and NO<sub>x</sub> components of silage emissions through field or laboratory measurements (Alanis et al., 2008; Chung et al., 2009; Howard et al., 2010; Montes et al., 2010; Hafner et al., 2010; Malkina et al., 2011; Hafner et al., 2012), while two studies have looked at ozone formation through computer simulations (Howard et al., 2010; Hu et al., 2012). Literature on mitigation strategies for environmental pollutants from silages is extremely sparse and mainly related to minimizing dry matter losses and deterioration of feed quality. Most is known on the use of silage covers and additives to maintain high quality of silage and to reduce DM losses. In general, emission of VOCs from silage can be mitigated by either 1) reducing VOC production in the liquid/solid phase of the silage pile, or 2) reducing relative emission from the face of the silage pile or the feedlane. Therefore, the focus of the present research was on monitoring and modeling of VOC production using silage additives (Chapter 2), as well as emissions mitigation via various silage storage methods, de-facing practices, and feed management approaches (Chapters 3 & 4). The present research primarily addressed mitigation techniques and technologies outlined in SJVAPCD Rule 4570 addressing VOC and NO<sub>x</sub> production and emissions.

Chapter 1 of the present report is a comprehensive review of the literature around various topics as they relate to the air impacts of silage and, to the extent available, possible mitigation. The chapter clearly shows the considerable complexity and heterogeneity of processes leading to emissions and the need to assessing the topic of silage air emissions using a holistic life cycle approach. The four main phases of silage production, storage, and use are distinctively different from each other and addressing only one phase via mitigation, might likely lead to emissions downstream. Furthermore, it is apparent that while the body of literature on the ensiling process is rich, hardly any work has been reported on emission mitigation from a dairy farm.

Chapter 2 shows the effectiveness of various microbial and chemical silage additives in reducing gaseous emissions from silage. The research found that the addition of the chemical silage additive potassium sorbate may substantially reduce production of ethanol and other important volatile organic compounds. Two of the most widely used microbial additives as well as a commercial buffered propionic acid-based product, strongly stimulated VOC production and emissions from silages. Regulations aimed at reducing VOC emission from silages via use of additives could be counterproductive if they promote silage additives without recognition of different types of additives and their course of action.

Chapter 3 provides monitoring data for a variety of silage mitigation techniques. One major aspect of this monitoring research is to provide gaseous emissions data to inform and validate the concurrent silage air emission modeling study (i.e. Chapter 4). The present monitoring study conducted alongside with the concurrent modeling study, shows that emission reduction potentials of one phase of silage management might be offset throughout later phases throughout the life cycle of the feed. For example, one might reduce emissions at the silage face through lateral- versus perpendicular defacing, but the compounds one might prevent from

volatilizing at the face, might become airborne later during feeding in the feedlane. Similarly, silage bags have a much smaller face compared to the conventional silage pile; thus, emissions of the former are considerably lower. However, to benefit from these emission reductions, one must also devise a proper strategy to reduce emissions after feed-out from the bag or else, mitigation effects will be diminished in the feed-out phase. Overall, it is apparent that the most effective VOC mitigation efforts are those that minimize the air exposure time of freshly extracted- as well as freshly mixed feed to the atmosphere (e.g., silage face and feed-lanes).

In Chapter 4, the modeling aspects of the present work are presented. Using ethanol and methanol emission measurements from conventional silage piles, silage bags and feed lanes on a dairy farm in California (i.e., data presented in Chapter 3), evaluation showed that the former silage VOC emission modeling component of the Integrated Farm System Model (IFSM) performed inadequately. A new process-based model was then developed for predicting VOC emissions from silage sources on farms using theoretical relationships of mass transfer and surface emission, with simulation parameters refined through laboratory experiments and numerical modeling. Simulating emissions measured from the California dairy farm, the model worked well in predicting ethanol emissions but underpredicted methanol emissions. With a better performance, the new silage VOC emission model was incorporated as a component of the IFSM, where it was used to evaluate management and climate effects on VOC emissions along with other aspects of farm performance, environmental impact and economics. Simulations of a representative dairy farm in California indicate that most of the reactive VOC emissions occur from feed lying in feed lanes during feeding rather than from the storage pile. This implies that mitigation efforts should focus on reducing emissions during feeding rather than those from the exposed face of silage piles.

## ***Chapter 1 - Background Literature on the Dairy Industry, Silage Practices, and Related Mitigation of Air Pollutants***

### **United States Dairy Industry**

The United States is home to 9,257,000 dairy cows and each cow produces on average 10,096 kg of milk per year. California accounts for twenty percent of the US milk production contributing 21 million tons of milk per year (Hoskin, 2014). The San Joaquin Valley (SJV) in California alone houses three quarters of California's dairy cow population. The combination of numerous emissions sources, including dairies, in the SJV and its topography present environmental and in particular air quality concerns because air pollutants remain within the airshed for prolonged periods of time. Along with numerous other sources of air pollution, the dairy industry contributes to the SJV as having one of the worst air quality conditions throughout the US (Garcia et al., 2013).

The dairy industry in the SJV is a contributor of ozone precursors, such as (VOCs) and (NO<sub>x</sub>). According to earlier estimates, the California Air Resources Board (CARB) listed dairy farms and associated waste as the second largest contributors to these ozone precursors (Chung et al., 2010). However, research discovered that the CARB estimations were approximately 9 times greater than the true ozone production from dairy animal waste (Shaw et al., 2007, Hu et al., 2012), which led to corrections of the inventory. The majority of the earlier emissions research on dairy farms encompassed manure, lagoons, animals, and heavy machinery (Schmidt, 2009). Animal feed was discovered to produce both VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> (Maw et al., 2002). Animal feed includes, but is not limited to, a variety of products such as dried distiller grains (DDGs), almond hulls, cereals, hays, and fermented feed (silage).

A dairy farm typically has three types of production stages: calves, heifers, and dry and lactating cows. Diets fed reflect the production stage and associated nutrient requirements for the animal. Lactating dairy cows have one of the most demanding diets. Their energy demand supports pregnancy, lactation, and body maintenance. A total mixed ration or TMR is often used to fulfill their requirements and to maximize milk production efficiency (Driehuis and Elferink, 2000). A TMR is composed of cereal grains, fats, minerals, vitamins, forage, and a wide array of byproduct feedstuffs. The bulk of the costs associated with dairy farms is related to feed. Fermented feed such as silage, has a long shelf life, and can sustain the herd throughout the year. As such, most TMRs include silage, as a form of forage, as part of a balanced diet. Silage can compose of up to 60% of the total TMR and therefore is a major component of dairy cow diets. In addition to its many benefits as feed, it also has some consequences associated with it, namely the fact that it produces ozone precursors, which make it an environmental concern (Maw et al., 2002). With a majority of California dairies storing and feeding silage, research has been conducted to quantify their contribution to ozone forming potential (OFP). The VOC emissions were measured from animal feeds and the results showed that feeds had significantly higher emissions than other sources on a dairy, for example animal waste (Alanis et al., 2010, Malkina et al., 2011). Volatile fatty acids (VFAs), alcohols, and aldehydes make up the majority of VOCs found on dairy farms. However, silage has been shown to emit not just VOCs but also multiple species of NO<sub>x</sub> (Howard et al., 2010). The resulting emissions cause dry matter (DM) loss, environmental, and human health consequences. Mitigation and management of fermented feed

can result in a win-win situation for both the environment and the dairyman's financial viability (Hafner et al., 2014).

Factors such as wind speed, temperature, moisture, and extraction methods can strongly alter emissions. Prior to ensiling, other production factors such as crop maturity, crop species, moisture content, and storage method affected the profile of compounds emitted (Rossi and Dellaglio, 2007). Each dairy varies in storage, extraction, and general silage management. Accurate emission projections can best be achieved through modeling of the important factors and management strategies present at a specific farm (Hafner et al., 2012); however, measurements under field conditions are needed to validate model predictions (Hafner et al., 2012).

### **Air Quality Regulations for the California Dairy Industry**

As discussed above, the SJV is home to both the largest dairy herds and some of the worst air quality in the United States. The SJV experiences high levels of ozone and particulate matter pollution. According to National Ambient Air Quality Standards, mitigation techniques and technologies from all sources of pollution need to be managed and evaluated (Shaw et al., 2007). Ozone can affect day-to-day quality of life because of its potential to cause respiratory and cardiac diseases. California's air regulatory agencies consider dairies as a contributor to ozone pollution. Fermented feedstuff such as silage, rather than animal manure, were found to be the greatest source of ozone precursor gases from dairy farms (Alanis et al., 2010, Malkina et al., 2011, Hafner et al., 2013).

The San Joaquin Valley Air Pollution Control District (SJVAPCD) implemented rule 4570 in 2006 to limit emissions of VOCs from confined animal facilities (i.e. dairies, feedlots, layer houses etc.). For example, dairy mitigation strategies first revolved around fresh and stored manure management but in 2011, an amendment was added to include feed and silage emission management. The amendment mandates that farmers choose several mitigation measures to reduce gaseous losses from silages. A more detailed explanation of the rule can be found in the appendix of the present report along with specific examples of mitigation techniques. Rule 4570 not only provides regulatory restrictions but an opportunity to simultaneously minimize dry matter (DM) losses from feedstuff. A serious limitation of Rule 4570 is that many of the mitigation options contained therein have never been assessed for their efficacy in reducing gaseous emissions.

Over the past century, dairy farms in California have decreased and the number of milking cows per farm has increased (USDA, 2015). Silage is one of the main feed sources used in the dairy sector (Cherney and Cherney, 2003). In California, corn is typically chopped and ensiled in late summer to early fall for ensiling (Schukking, 1976). As previously mentioned, the summer schedule of corn ensiling coincides with the ideal conditions for ozone formation. The environmental impact of silage is 2-fold. The early ensiling process contributes NO<sub>x</sub> and the continued feed-out phase VOCs into the atmosphere (Maw et al., 2002, Chung et al., 2010). Dairy farms in the summer are potentially emitting both VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> simultaneously and in close spatial proximity.

## Silage

### Silage Preservation

Entire crops such as corn, sorghum, and other forages can be chopped, compacted, and preserved as silage, a fermented feed, to be fed to animals throughout the year. Silage is less weather dependent than hay making and is mechanized more easily. Silage is better suited than hay to large-scale livestock production systems and is adapted to a wider range of crops (Bolsen and Heidker, 1985). Criteria for a crop to ensile properly include knowledge of DM content, moisture, buffering capacity (resistance to acidification), plant maturity, plant species, and sugar content (Zaunmüller et al., 2006). Corn is an ideal silage crop because of its sugar content, buffering ability, and DM content; whereas alfalfa is more difficult to preserve as silage (Blezinger, 2000). Grasses generally contain more water soluble carbohydrates (WSC) and have less resistance to acidification than legumes (Bolsen et al., 1996).

Prior to harvest, chemical properties such as plant maturity and moisture content are important to measure. If maturity and moisture conditions are met, the plant is chopped and ensiled. Various forages such as alfalfa may be left in the field to wilt to 50-60% moisture before ensiling (Pitt, 1990). The amount of time needed for the crop to wilt is dependent on the plant species, environment, and desired moisture content (Nash, 1959). Not all plants require time to field wilt before ensiling, as can be seen in the case of corn, which has a whole crop moisture range of 55-75% (Johnson et al., 1999). Generally, the higher the moisture content the faster the forage ensiles. The abundant supply of water soluble carbohydrates (WSC) is utilized by micro-organisms and the metabolism of WSC causes a rapid pH drop (Perry et al., 1967, Coblenz et al., 1998). In silage making, plants are first chopped to desired particle size. Particle size is important in obtaining optimal compaction rates and nutritional digestibility (Yang et al., 2001). Chopped feed is then placed into its respective storage containers and compacted in layers. In California, compaction is mainly achieved by two methods. The first method involves a tractor rolling over the transverse plane of the pile in layers, a process that generates the “conventional standard pile”. The second method uses a conveyor belt to feed the chopped forage in a horizontal fashion into a ‘silage bag’ (aka “Ag bag”) followed by pressure compaction (Johnson et al., 1982). Compaction is essential in removing as much oxygen as possible from the silage, thus reducing porosity. Compaction is inversely linked to porosity, which decreases as compaction increases (Hafner et al., 2010). Pores are areas where oxygen can pool, slowing down the ensiling process and decreasing the silage quality (Stadhouders and Spoelstra, 1990). A swift transition from an aerobic to anaerobic environment minimizes nutritional loss and maximizes preservation (Jaster, 1995). If the transition of an aerobic to anaerobic environment is slow, it can harbor the growth of unfavorable micro-organisms, clostridials, which are capable of causing secondary fermentation (Spoelstra, 1983, Leibensperger and Pitt, 1987). Quickly creating and maintaining an anaerobic environment are critical factors in producing high quality silage and avoiding the negative impacts of plant respiration, plant proteolysis, and aerobic microbial activity (Muck, 1988). Any delays in covering the ensiled material or inadequate sealing, negatively impacts silage quality (Denoncourt et al., 2007). A delay in covering causes the retardation of temperature and pH changes necessary for fermentation. Quality silage preservation is most susceptible during the first and final phase of silage making (phases outlined below). Knowledge of how to minimize the effects of the driving forces of emissions such as air speed, temperature, porosity, and surface roughness will improve management decisions to

improve silage quality, the ensiling process, and as a result, lower the emission profile. An increase in any of these physical properties will result in excessive gas loss and DM loss (Hafner et al., 2012).

## **Silage Production Phases and Gas Production**

The ensiling process undergoes four distinct phases. Each phase has unique characteristics and differs by pH, temperature, microbial populations, and gas production.

### *Phase 1 - Aerobic Phase*

Phase 1 represents the chopped plants being compacted and covered with gas tight plastic tarp. This aerobic phase lasts for approximately two days. Major gaseous losses of NO<sub>x</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub> occur during Phase 1 (Burger and Jackson, 2003) in which cellular respiration breaks down plant sugars causing the production of CO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>x</sub>, heat, and water (Hopkins and Hüner, 1995). Plant respiration eliminates oxygen from the pile contributing to the anaerobic environment inside the silage pile. Plant proteases simultaneously break down proteins into amino acids, ammonia, peptides, and amides (Johnson et al., 2002). The conversion of sugar to acid is vital for the preservation and fermentation of silage. Sugars are the main substrate for lactic acid bacteria to produce the acids needed to preserve the crop as silage (Bolsen et al., 1996). Plant enzymes and microorganisms, such as aerobic fungi and spoilage bacteria, remain active because the pH is still within their favorable conditions (i.e. 6.0-6.5) (McGarvey et al., 2013). Toward the end of this phase, temperature increases and pH begins to decline. The low pH limits a majority of enzymatic activity (Vuuren et al., 1989).

### *Phase 2 - Fermentation Phase*

During phase 2, lactic acid, acetic acid, and ethanol are produced. The production of acids and alcohols causes the pH of the silage to drop and the temperature of the silage to increase. Yeast fermentation of the ensiled plant material produces the alcohols needed for preservation (Ranjit et al., 2002). The ensiled forage heats up to 32 °C and pH levels drop to 5.0 (temperature and pH ranges are unique and specific to plant type and effective storage system). The fermentation phase lasts approximately 21 days, facilitating the growth of anaerobic microorganisms (Seglar, 2013). The organisms compete with lactic acid bacilli (LAB) for the remaining fermentable carbohydrates. All soluble carbohydrates are believed to be metabolized to lactic acid, mannitol, ethanol, and acetic acid after 44 days (Neureiter et al., 2005). The end products of LAB are desired for their preservation characteristics, while the former organisms yield no preservation properties. Enterobacteria can no longer replicate when the pH drops below 5 and as a result, most enterobacteria are depleted within the first three days of ensiling (Lin et al., 1992). If a rapid transition to an anaerobic environment fails to occur, clostridial growth occurs. Clostridials cause the forage to undergo additional fermentation yielding the production of butyric acid, which leads to DM and digestible energy (DE) loss, which reduces silage quality that contributes to lowered DM intake by cows. Silage core sampling may be used to monitor the favorable microorganism population.

Most dairy producers observe their silage piles for the production of what is commonly known as “silage gas” (i.e. NO<sub>x</sub>), which causes the gas tight barrier to expand and if not released, tear the plastic cover, making the silage susceptible to aerobic deterioration (Seglar,

2013). Once the majority of NO<sub>x</sub> has left the pile, the storage pile is resealed from the environment for storage. Ideal conditions after the fermentation phase will render the corn silage pile at a pH of about 4 (Pahlow et al., 2003).

### *Phase 3 - Storage Phase*

During the storage phase, the microbial community is dominated by lactic acid bacteria (LAB) effectively lowering the pH and stabilizing the silage (Driehuis et al., 2001). During this phase, silage has become preserved and will remain in storage until feed-out to animals. The pH range remains around 4 and silage temperature (species dependent) averages at 30°C. The low pH prevents the growth of most fungi and spoilage bacteria. Some undesirable micro-organisms, such as clostridia and bacilli, can remain present in the storage phase but continue to lay dormant until phase 4, aka the feed-out phase. The storage phase is of lesser importance with respect to air emissions due to minimal occurrence of physical and chemical changes. Routine inspection of the pile for oxygen exposure is important to the continued preservation of quality silage. Re-exposure to oxygen, leaks, and tears, will promote yeast and mold populations and some pathogens such as *Listeria monocytogenes* (Perry and Donnelly, 1990, Duh and Schaffner, 1993). Micro-organisms such as clostridial spores, yeasts, molds, and *enterobacteriaceae* negatively impact the quality of silage (Dunière et al., 2013).

### *Phase 4 - Feed-out Phase*

The feed-out phase leads to aerobic deterioration (aka spoiling of the feed), due to the re-exposure to oxygen, and is the major phase of VOC gas losses (Courtin and Spoelstra, 1990). Oxides of nitrogen emissions are also lost from the feed-out phase and any further agitation of silage prior to reaching the feed lane (Maw et al., 2002). Oxygen activates the production of aerobic bacteria, mold, and yeast activity at the exposed silage face. The silage face increases in temperature (>43°C) and pH (pH of 7) (Borreani and Tabacco, 2010). The change in temperature and pH makes the environment favorable to the undesired micro-organisms. These micro-organisms consume the nutrient rich lactic acid, acetic acid, and other soluble products. The consumption of these soluble products leads to the production of CO<sub>2</sub> and water, which causes the temperature increase at the face of the pile (Pitt et al., 1991). Caution should be given to yeasts and bacteria if they reach a population of 10<sup>7</sup>-10<sup>8</sup> colony forming units per gram (cfu/g) of silage, or molds reach 10<sup>6</sup>-10<sup>7</sup> cfu/g. High bacterial and yeast populations cause the digestible components that can be utilized by cows including sugars and fermentation products to be rapidly lost (Dolci et al., 2011). Time required for heating to occur depends on four factors: number of aerobic microorganisms in the silage, time exposed to oxygen prior to feeding, silage fermentation characteristics, and ambient temperature (Bolsen et al., 1996). These four factors vary even between silage piles with the same forage and management. Woolford (1990) quantified under laboratory conditions that a rise in 8-12°C above the ambient temperature causes DM losses at approximately 1.5-3.0% DM.

## Silage Air Emissions

### Volatile Organic Compounds (VOCs)

Dairies emit VOCs from many sources including animal waste, bedding, flush lanes, and free stalls. Little is known about VOCs from animal feeds and how they compare with other VOC emitters such as light duty vehicles. In 2010, research was conducted on six dairies in the California's SJV with six locations within each dairy being tested (Chung et al., 2010). The locations measured were the silage storage pile, TMR within the free stall barns, the bedding, the flushing lanes, the open lots, and the lagoon to create an emissions profile. A total of 48 VOCs were identified with substantial variation across and between dairies and sources within a dairy. Silage and TMR (containing silage) were the greatest contributors to VOCs amongst the six locations (Chung et al., 2010). Compounds found in silage included but were not limited to alkanes, alkenes, aromatics, carbonyls, alcohols, and halogenated organics. Ethanol made up the majority of the VOC profile from silage followed by ethyl acetate, acetone, and 2-propanol. Compounds such as alkanes and aromatics also contributed to the emissions profile of silage, but were still several orders of magnitude smaller than ethanol.

The reactivity of these VOCs can also be expressed as ozone formation potential (OFP). The OFP from animal feed can be quantified and compared with other pollution sources on similar scale. Howard et al (2010) conducted a study evaluating seven common animal feeds: cereal silage, alfalfa silage, corn silage, high moisture ground corn, almond shells, almond hulls, and TMR (55% corn silage, 16% corn grain, 8% almond hulls, 7% hay, 7% bran and seeds, and 5% protein, vitamins, and minerals). The objective of that work was to measure the OFP of these animal feeds and provide estimations for the source of VOCs and their ozone formation compared with light duty vehicles. Alcohols accounted for about half of the ozone formation for the measured feed types. Alkenes were significant in corn silage, alfalfa silage, and TMR. Acetaldehyde contributed about 25-30% of ozone formation in cereal silage. The OFP of these feeds range from 0.4 g-O<sub>3</sub> per g-VOC to 0.2 g-O<sub>3</sub> per g-VOC. Light duty vehicles in comparisons have an OFP of 0.7 g-O<sub>3</sub> per g-VOC. The OPF of animal feed on confined animal facility (CAF) is 25 ± 10 t O<sub>3</sub> day<sup>-1</sup> was estimated compared with 13 ± 1.3 t O<sub>3</sub> day<sup>-1</sup> of light duty vehicles. The consumption of these feeds was also evaluated and although almond hulls may have a larger OFP they make up a smaller contribution in a TMR as compared with silages. Based on the Department of Agriculture's census for animal numbers and the ozone production of corn silage, total emissions were calculated to be approximately 20 ± 9.5 t day<sup>-1</sup> (Census of Agriculture, 2007, Howard et al., 2010).

Ethanol is a major contributor at >70% of VOCs from animal feed; therefore the flux of ethanol's emission rate becomes a crucial part of the problem (Howard et al., 2010, Malkina et al., 2011). Based on plant maturity at harvest, ethanol ranged from 0.45 to 2.7 % of DM in the subsequent corn silage (Sheperd and Kung Jr, 1996). As much as 40% of the ethanol emissions were lost from recently extracted silage piles within the first 5 hours (Shaw et al., 2007). The percent lost between silage piles varied and could be attributed to packing density of the silage pile. Poor packing density caused the silage pile to sustain a semi-aerobic environment. Sufficient acid production was still observed under semi-aerobic environments, but there were fewer formed metabolites (Neureiter et al., 2005, Hafner et al., 2010).

Studies have then translated packing density to measured emissions from silage faces, i.e. extracted and exposed silage. The high variation of measured emissions from feed sources presents challenges when using traditional models. Process-based models incorporate parameters that influence VOC emissions and have more accurately quantified emissions from silage (Zhang et al., 2009, Hafner et al., 2012). Additional variations were present in the mode of transport of VOCs from the silage into the atmosphere (Hafner et al., 2012). The mass transfer model of ethanol emissions developed from a convective transport model, and it addresses the pathway of ethanol emissions from the liquid to gaseous phase in thin layers of corn silage. The final mathematical model for ethanol emissions can predict ethanol emissions in the silage as a function of initial ethanol concentration and exposure time (Hafner et al., 2012). The mass transfer coefficient of ethanol was also calculated against temperature and air velocity. The results illustrate, two orders of magnitude greater mass transfer coefficient of ethanol from 15 °C at 0.2 m s<sup>-1</sup> to 35 °C at 2.5 m s<sup>-1</sup>. Ethanol contributes as much as 10 g m<sup>-2</sup> h<sup>-1</sup>, the majority of the compound released within 10h, and follows an exponential emission decay curve over time (hours) (Hafner et al., 2012, Hafner et al., 2013).

### **Oxides of Nitrogen (NO<sub>x</sub>)**

The oxides of nitrogen emissions present an environmental concern, a potential parameter for quality silage (i.e. progression of fermentation and overall quality), and a worker health hazard.

Oxides of nitrogen are a precursor in ozone formation. Documented animal feed related emission sources of NO<sub>x</sub> are not as well defined as those for VOCs. The NO<sub>2</sub> is the only compound of the NO<sub>x</sub> family that the EPA regulates because of its prevalence and it is both an air pollutant and a precursor to ozone and acid rain. The EPA has created NAAQS for the tropospheric ozone. The primary and secondary standard for NO<sub>2</sub> is 0.053 ppm (Lyndon Cox, 1999).

Nitrogen dioxide in the atmosphere reacts with air and UV radiation to create nitric oxide (NO) and ozone (O<sub>3</sub>). The UV radiation releases free radicals from VOCs that can react with NO. Free radicals can then recycle the newly formed NO back to NO<sub>2</sub>. The recycling of NO to NO<sub>2</sub> continues until the carbon chains in the VOCs are no longer photo sensitive. Typically, five rotations of the recycling process can occur, providing many opportunities for ozone formation (Grano, 1997). The NO<sub>2</sub> can also be readily absorbed in atmospheric moisture to produce acid rain and undesirable environmental effects.

There are seven NO<sub>x</sub> species: nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O), nitric oxide (NO), dinitrogen dioxide (N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>), dinitrogen trioxide (N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>), nitrogen dioxide (NO<sub>2</sub>), dinitrogen tetroxide (N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>4</sub>), and dinitrogen pentoxide (N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>). With regards to silages, the main species of interest are NO (colorless gas/slightly water soluble), NO<sub>2</sub> (red-brown gas/water soluble and decomposes in water), and N<sub>2</sub>O (colorless gas/water soluble) (Ataku, 1982). According to the EPA, mobile sources account for 50%, electric power plants 20%, and “everything else” 30% of the NO<sub>x</sub> emitted in the US. Identifying the sources emitted from the “everything else” category could help the nation reduce overall NO<sub>x</sub> emissions and achieve proposed NAAQS standards (EPA, 2015).

The process of ensiling is one of the unaccounted sources of NO<sub>x</sub> emissions. Nitrate is found in plants naturally and also in other anthropogenic sources i.e. fertilizers (Lindsay et al.,

1981). The majority of nitrate is broken down in the feedstuff during the ensiling process. The degradation of nitrate is related to high pH levels and high ratios of NH<sub>3</sub>-N to total N. A high pH and high ratio of NH<sub>3</sub>-N to total N constitute unfavorable conditions in the ensiling process and retard the rapid transition to an acidic anaerobic environment (Spoelstra, 1985). The ensiling process causes the reduction of nitrate and starts producing nitrite, nitrogen oxides, and ammonia within the first week (Ohshima et al., 1978, Spoelstra, 1985, McDonald et al., 1987, Henderson, 1993, Petersen et al., 2006). The first phase of ensiling contains microbes such as *enterobacter sp.*, *lactobacillus plantarum*, and *clostridium tyrobutyricum*. These microbes can all reduce nitrate (Ohshima et al., 1978, Spoelstra, 1983, Bolsen et al., 1996) and lead to the reduction of nitrate to nitrite, nitrite to ammonia, and the release of nitrogen oxides (Hasan and Hall, 1975). The nitrogen oxides can be formed from the interaction of nitrate and organic acids with by-products of water (Grayson, 1956). Research has been conducted to correlate the reduction products of nitrate to overall improved silage quality (Ohshima et al., 1978, Ataku, 1982, Spoelstra, 1983, Spoelstra, 1985).

Oshima et al., (1978) characterized high quality silage by having low pH, high lactic acid content, low VFA concentration, and low volatile basic nitrogen (VBN). Their research compared two experiments of ensiled ladino clover. Each experiment had silage enriched with a glucose additive and silage without additive. Silage with glucose added had a pH range of 3.96-4.02 compared with the silage without added glucose, which showed pH values of 4.55-4.62. Silage with glucose added had almost twice as much lactic acid present and half the percentage of VFAs and VBNs. High-sugar crops have reported low pH levels that plateau for quality preservation and low ammonia production. Low-sugar crops are not able to reach similar acidic conditions, increase pH over days ensiled, and yield high ammonia production (Wilkins, 2013). Oshima et al., (1978) also found that density had no effect on nitrite content but nitrogen oxide gas production increased with density (with and without glucose added). A greater density may be correlated to a better compaction rate and oxygen expulsion and the compaction minimized the activity of aerobic bacteria (Ohshima et al., 1978). Ataku et al. (1982) found that the majority of nitrate was reduced in the first phase of ensiling and no additional reduction of nitrate was found in the remaining stages of ensiling. Further research showed that nitrate reduction could be completed by both aerobic and anaerobic microorganisms throughout the phases despite low pH levels and an anaerobic environment (Henderson, 1993).

Recent research has been conducted measuring the oxides of nitrogen throughout the ensiling phase, storage phase, feed-out phase, and associated agitations prior to reaching the feed lane (i.e. mixer wagon, extraction from pile, etc.) (Maw et al., 2002). These workers also reported that the majority of NO<sub>x</sub> measured at the face of the silage was approximately 95% NO and 5% NO<sub>2</sub>. Peak concentrations of NO<sub>x</sub> in corn silage ranged from 460-2137 ppbv (Maw et al., 2002). The variation was likely due to the seasonality effects of ambient temperatures (e.g. warmer temperatures increase NO<sub>x</sub>). In addition, NO<sub>x</sub> emissions increased as the exposed silage face area increased and time exposed to air increased (Maw et al., 2002, Montes et al., 2010). Maw et al., (2002) reported that after seven months of ensiling, corn silage placed in the mixer wagon and agitated produced significant amounts of NO<sub>x</sub>, approximately 1700 ppbv compared with background levels of 21 ppbv. Maw et al., (2002) reported that the NO<sub>x</sub> emissions that were lost, posed minimal effects on nutritional content, but instead presented a health risk to people as well as animals, and were an environmental pollution concern (i.e. ozone production).

Silo-filler's disease, a health condition caused by a reddish brown (i.e. NO<sub>2</sub>) gas, is responsible for pulmonary injury (Fleetham et al., 1978). Silo-filler's disease is a result of the fermentation process of silage. As previously mentioned, crops contain nitrate, and nitrate is converted to nitrites with organic acids to make nitrous acid. The transition from phase 1 to phase 2 of ensiling incorporates rising temperatures. The temperature increase caused nitrous acid to decompose into water and NO<sub>x</sub> (Ramirez and Dowell, 1971). Nitrogen dioxide (NO<sub>2</sub>) is the reddish brown gas with its pungent odor. The NO<sub>2</sub> concentrations in phase 1 of ensiling increase with fertilization, lack of water, and immature plant harvest (Fleetham et al., 1978). Inhalation of NO<sub>2</sub> is toxic and can be fatal depending on the dose and duration of exposure. The NO<sub>2</sub> readily reacts with water in the respiratory epithelium to form nitric- and nitrous acids. The resulting acid formation can cause severe burns, pulmonary edema, bronchoconstriction, and inflammation (Jiang et al., 1991, Zwemer Jr et al., 1992). The toxic gas appears within the first couple days and can last up to a week (Reid et al., 1984). Nitrogen dioxide was reported to be a dense cloud of orange gas covering the silage or pooling in silo buildings (Wang and Burris, 1960, Zwemer Jr et al., 1992). Ramirez and Dowel (1971) illustrated the partitioning of NO<sub>x</sub> within a silo. Nitrous acid occurs toward the base of the silage, whereas NO, the colorless gas, travels toward the silage surface. Once in contact with air, the NO becomes NO<sub>2</sub>, the reddish brown gas, settling on the surface. The N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>4</sub> is present within the proximal head space of the silo, characterized by a yellow gas. Symptoms from Silo Filler's Disease can be the result of acute exposure and/or chronic low-level exposures (Goldstein et al., 1977). Symptoms of the disease could be overlooked and unaccounted for because of the rare prevalence of the disease. Silo-Filler's disease is also common to industrial exposure of nitrous fumes. Silage consequently presents a risk to workers and animals acutely when ensiling occurs and with chronic low level exposure in poorly ventilated buildings (Ramirez and Dowell, 1971).

### **Mitigation Strategies for Gas Emissions and Nutritional Losses in Silage**

In general, mitigation strategies for environmental losses from silages is sparse and mainly related to minimize DM losses and deterioration of feed quality. Most is known on the use of silage covers and additives to maintain high quality of silage and to reduce DM losses.

#### **Silage Covers**

Silage making reduced farmers' dependency on the weather and minimized potential losses when harvesting grasses. However, the storage of silage presents a large initial investment. Silos and silage bunkers are well established storage venues for ensiled material across the United States but may present feasibility challenges for a farm to be profitable (Savoie, 1988). The agricultural industry has also adopted the use of low density polyethylene (LDPE), high density polyethylene (HDPE), and linear low density polyethylene (LLDPE) in their operations (Briassoulis, 2007). Polyethylene (i.e. plastic film) provides farmers an alternative storage system to silage management. The plastic film can vary in composition and layers, but typically provides UV resistant, specific thickness, and gas-tight properties for proper ensiling.

Savoie (1988) researched the costs associated with plastic covers, optimal thickness, and DM losses. He devised several modeling equations to quantify the optimal characteristics to ensile high quality feed. The equations involved the cost of the plastic, which increased with size and thickness, the permeability and volumetric infiltration rate of oxygen, oxygen consumption of carbohydrates, and DM losses. Oxygen consumption rate was determined as a gram of oxygen

needed by microbes to consume 0.9375 g of soluble sugars and was reported as DM loss (Wood and Parker, 1971). Thickness varied from 25  $\mu\text{m}$  to 400  $\mu\text{m}$  with a corresponding permeability of 1.95-0.12  $\text{cm atm}^{-1} \text{h}^{-1}$ . The DM losses were reported as a percent (%) per 30-day period. Dry matter losses during the 30-day period were between 0.16 and 2.44% with the 400  $\mu\text{m}$  polyethylene cover. Monthly intervals accounted for temperature differences and their influence on DM loss. Polyethylene cover thickness recommendations for a 120-day storage period were 0.0120 cm and for 360-day storage a thickness of 0.0200 cm. Additional cover thickness should be factored for pest control and environmental damage (Savoie, 1988).

Gaseous emissions and nutrient losses were affected by plant species, chemical composition of the forage, oxygen, physical preparation, preservatives, temperature, storage, and moisture content (Gordon, 1967). The most common way to determine total DM losses is the comparison between amount of feed ensiled and removed silage for feed-out. The three main routes for total DM constituents losses were: effluent or liquid loss, spoilage or unsafe to feed, and gaseous loss (Gordon, 1967). Controlling moisture levels and crop maturity prior to ensiling minimized DM loss. Recommended moisture levels for a specific crop facilitated favorable conditions for lactic acid bacteria, but the duration of wilting required could influence the cost benefit (i.e. DM loss) (Wilkinson, 1981).

Emissions from silage were largely driven by air velocity, temperature, porosity, and surface area (Alanis et al., 2010, Chung et al., 2010, Montes et al., 2010). Hafner et al. (2010) provided estimates of the rate of ethanol emissions from loose corn silage, quantifying the effects of temperature, air velocity, and exposed surface area on ethanol emission rates, and assessed the accuracy of the US EPA emission isolation flux chamber method for measuring VOC emissions from loose silage. Hafner et al. (2010) concluded that the VOC emission rate from loose corn silage was high initially and declined rapidly to plateau over time. Temperature, air velocity, and different silage types had significant effects on the overall emissions of ethanol (Muck, 1988, Elferink et al., 2000, Alanis et al., 2008, Hafner et al., 2010). Temperature and air velocity had the largest effects on VOC emissions (Montes et al., 2010). Emissions increased by a factor of 4 in response to a 30  $^{\circ}\text{C}$  increase in temperature and by a factor of 10 in response to a 90-fold increase in air velocity (Hafner et al., 2010, Hafner et al., 2013). Low density or high porosity silage, increased surface area between silage particles for oxygen and aerobic bacteria to negatively impact silage quality and promote VOC emissions (Hafner et al., 2013). The resulting VOC emission losses continued with loosely packed silage piles post-extraction, excess mixing time in the TMR wagon, and prolonged exposure time in the feed lanes (Hobbs et al., 2004, Hafner et al., 2010).

### **Silage Additives**

The fermentation process can vary based on silage moisture, maturity, nitrate levels, and storage type. Research on silage additives has been conducted in order to minimize variability of the above mentioned parameters and enhance the ensiling process for the production of quality silage (Buxton and O' Kiely, 2003). In the 1970s, the addition of glucose was reported to improve silage quality and depress the nitrate reduction process. The glucose treated silages yielded lower pH values (Ohshima et al., 1978). The use of additives were further studied to minimize DM loss, rapidly lower pH, support desired microorganisms, limit secondary fermentations, and maximize quality and preservation (Merensalmi and Virkki, 1991). Enzyme inoculant mixtures of cellulose, xylanase, cellobiase, and glucose oxidase were reviewed to

ascertain their effects on ensiling corn. The inoculant mixture had no effect on silage pH but did increase titratable acidity, reduced fiber components, and promoted partial degradation of structural carbohydrates. The reduction of fiber components improved nutritional value of the silage and subsequent animal performance (Stokes and Chen, 1994).

The factors influencing the preservation of crops as silage include enzymes and micro-organisms. The enzymes involved are respiratory, proteolytic, and polysaccharide-degrading enzymes. Major micro-organisms that can alter crop preservation, emissions, and nutrient quality are lactic acid bacteria, enterobacteria, clostridia, fungi (yeasts and molds), bacilli, listeria, acetic acid bacteria, and propionic acid bacteria (Henderson, 1993). Most forage crops other than corn should be harvested at the driest time of day and field wilted for approximately 24 hours. Research is still required to reduce DM loss, improve animal performance, and reduce losses throughout the ensiling phases (Henderson, 1993).

While numerous microbial additives have been reported to improve silage quality, research on decreasing gaseous emissions is at a nascent stage. Many of the microbial additives that have been studied (including *Lactobacillus buchneri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, and propionic acid mixtures) were originally believed to reduce the production of VOCs emissions but the following chapter is the first work that shows actual efficacy of that claim.

## Chapter 2 - Effects of Silage Additives on Gaseous Emissions<sup>1</sup>

### Task 1: To investigate the effects of selected microbial and chemical silage additives on air emissions

#### *Abstract*

The objective of this chapter was to evaluate the effects of microbial and chemical silage additives on the production of volatile organic compounds (VOC) (methanol, ethanol, 1-propanol, methyl acetate, and ethyl acetate) within corn silage. Recent work has shown that silage VOC can contribute to poor air quality and reduce feed intake. Silage additives may reduce VOC production in silage by inhibiting the activity of bacteria or yeasts that produce them. We produced corn silage in 18.9 L bucket silos using the following treatments: 1) control (distilled water); 2) *Lactobacillus buchneri* 40788, 400,000 colony-forming units (cfu) per g wet forage; 3) *Lactobacillus plantarum* MTD1, 100,000 cfu/g; 4) a commercial buffered propionic acid-based preservative (68% propionic acid, containing ammonium and sodium propionate and acetic, benzoic, and sorbic acids), 1 g per kg wet forage (0.1%); 5) a low dose of potassium sorbate, 91 mg per kg wet forage (0.0091%), 6) a high dose of potassium sorbate, 1 g per kg wet forage (0.1%); and finally, 7) a mixture of *L. plantarum* MTD1 (100,000 cfu/g) and a low dose of potassium sorbate (91 mg/kg). VOC concentrations within silage were measured after ensiling and sample storage using a headspace gas chromatography method. The high dose of potassium sorbate was the only treatment that inhibited the production of multiple VOC. Compared to the control response, it reduced ethanol by 58%, ethyl acetate by 46%, and methyl acetate by 24%, but did not clearly affect production of methanol or 1-propanol. The effect of this additive on ethanol production was consistent with results from a small number of earlier studies. A low dose of this additive does not appear to be effective. While it did reduce methanol production by 24%, it increased ethanol production by more than two-fold, and did not reduce ethyl acetate. All other treatments increased ethanol production at least two-fold relative to the control, and *L. buchneri* addition also increased 1-propanol to approximately 1% of DM. No effects of any treatments on fiber fractions or protein were observed. However, *L. buchneri* addition resulted in slightly more ammonia compared with the control. If these results hold under different conditions, a high dose of potassium sorbate will be an effective treatment for reducing VOC production in and emission from silage. Regulations aimed at reducing VOC emission could be ineffective or even increase emission if they promote silage additives without recognition of different types of additives.

#### *Introduction*

Silage contains numerous volatile organic compounds (VOC), including organic acids, alcohols, esters, aldehydes, and ketones (Hafner et al., 2013). Volatile organic compounds present in silage can contribute to poor air quality (Howard et al., 2010), and reduce feed intake by livestock (Weiß and Auerbach, 2012; Gerlach et al., 2013). Both problems could be addressed through the use of silage additives if VOC production can be reduced by inhibiting the activity of the bacteria or yeasts that produce them. Both biological additives (usually consisting of lactic

---

<sup>1</sup> The present chapter has been published in the peer reviewed literature: Hafner, S.D., R. B. Franco, L. Kung Jr, C.A. Rotz, and F.M. Mitloehner. 2014. Potassium sorbate reduces production of ethanol and 2 esters in corn silage. *Journal of Dairy Science*. 97:7870-8.

acid bacteria) and chemical additives are commonly used to reduce fermentation losses, improve silage quality, and improve aerobic stability (Duniere et al., 2013). In general, effects of these additives on VOC have not received much attention, but several studies have reported effects of additives on ethanol production during ensiling. Ethanol may be produced by at least four groups of microorganisms present within silage: lactic acid bacteria, enterobacteria, clostridia, and yeasts (Hafner et al., 2013). Excluding acetic acid, it is generally the most concentrated VOC present in corn silage (Hafner et al., 2013) and contributes to the production of additional VOCs—ethyl esters (Weiß and Auerbach, 2009, 2012, 2013), and possibly acetaldehyde (Hafner et al., 2013). Biological additives have been reported to increase or decrease ethanol production in silage, or even have no effect (see review in Hafner et al., 2013). However, a small number of studies have reported large reductions in ethanol production with the addition of potassium sorbate. Teller et al. (2012) found that 0.1% addition of potassium sorbate (fresh mass basis) reduced ethanol production in corn silage by at least 70%. Kleinschmit et al. (2005) reported that 0.1% of a 1:1 mixture of potassium sorbate and ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid (EDTA) (fresh mass basis) reduced ethanol production in corn silage by 80%. Weiß and Auerbach (2012) reported a 70% reduction in ethanol by addition of a commercial mixture of sodium benzoate and potassium sorbate (21.9% sodium benzoate, 13.2% potassium sorbate, applied at 0.2% (Kirsten Weiß, Humboldt Universität Berlin, Germany, personal communication)) to corn silage. Furthermore, production of two esters (ethyl lactate and ethyl acetate) was reduced by at least 45%. In another study, Queiroz et al. (2013) found that 0.1% addition of sodium benzoate (fresh mass basis) reduced ethanol production in corn silage by 68%. Auerbach and Nadeau (2013) found reductions of 73% to 85% in ethanol production in corn silage treated with two commercial products containing potassium sorbate, sodium benzoate, and, in one product, sodium nitrite (potassium sorbate application ranged from 130 to 300 mg/kg, while sodium benzoate application ranged from 250 to 515 mg/kg). Most recently, Bernardes et al. (2014) evaluated two doses of potassium sorbate or sodium benzoate (0.1% and 0.2%). All treatments reduced ethanol by at least 54%, and the high dose of potassium sorbate was most effective, reducing ethanol by 85%.

The protonated form of the sorbate ion, sorbic acid, is toxic to many microorganisms (Lambert and Stratford, 1999). This uncharged molecule diffuses through cell membranes, and may acidify the cytosol, which would interfere with the proton gradient used for ATP production and with other cellular processes (Beek et al., 2008). Natural acidification of silage increases the ratio of sorbic acid to sorbate, and therefore, would be expected to increase this inhibitory effect. Yeasts, molds, and most Gram-negative bacteria are generally sensitive to sorbic acid, but lactic acid bacteria are not (Emard and Vaughn, 1952; Woolford, 1975). Because yeasts and enterobacteria may be responsible for production of many silage VOC, their inhibition would be expected to reduce VOC production (Hafner et al., 2013).

Confirmation of the effects of potassium sorbate on ethanol and ester production is needed. Furthermore, it is important to determine the effect of potassium sorbate on other important VOC. In the present study, our objective was to evaluate the effect of potassium sorbate and other additives on the production of three alcohols and two esters: methanol, ethanol, 1-propanol, methyl acetate, and ethyl acetate. These compounds were selected because they are among the most significant silage VOC from an air quality perspective (Hafner et al., 2013), and are relatively easy to measure. Ethanol is generally the single most important compound emitted from corn silage, based on its relative effect on air quality (Hafner et al., 2013). However, other

compounds that may have a significant effect on air quality under some conditions, such as some aldehydes, were not included.

## ***Materials and Methods***

### **Silage production**

Corn silage was made from a single batch of forage collected from a commercial dairy farm. Each silage additive was applied to a single subsample of forage that was divided among six replicate buckets after mixing. The process of applying additives and mixing was done by the same people using the same method all on a single day to minimize confounding handling effects, so differences were expected to have a negligible effect on measured variables. Corn forage, at approximately 25% DM, was harvested from a commercial dairy farm in Elk Grove, CA on September 22, 2012 and chopped in the field to a nominal length of 10-15 mm. Treatments were applied in 1.0 L of distilled water applied to 75 kg of wet forage using spray bottles, and the forage was thoroughly mixed using shovels and rakes on the top of plastic tarps. To avoid cross-contamination, tarps were either new or disinfected with a 10% bleach solution, thoroughly washed, and then dried for each treatment.

Treatments were: 1) control (distilled water only); 2) LB: *Lactobacillus buchneri* 40788 (Lallemand Animal Nutrition, Milwaukee, WI) 400,000 colony-forming units (cfu) per g wet forage; 3) LP: *Lactobacillus plantarum* MTD1 (Ecosyl Products Ltd., Stokesley, UK), 100,000 cfu/g; 4) PA: a commercial buffered propionic acid-based preservative (68% propionic acid, containing ammonium and sodium propionate and acetic, benzoic, and sorbic acids; total concentrations of acids 82% by mass; Kemin Americas, Des Moines, IA), 1 g per kg wet forage (0.1%); 5) PSL: a low dose of potassium sorbate, 91 mg per kg wet forage (0.0091%); 6) PSH: a high dose of potassium sorbate, 1 g per kg wet forage (0.1%); and finally, 7) M: a mixture of *L. plantarum* MTD1 (Ecosyl Products Ltd., Stokesley, UK) (100,000 cfu/g) and the low dose of potassium sorbate (91 mg/kg), added separately. Potassium sorbate was 99.0% pure (Sigma-Aldrich, Germany). Twelve kg of each treated forage was then manually compressed in 18.9 L buckets. Buckets were covered with tight-fitting lids, which were installed with silicone caulk to ensure a gas-tight seal. Excess silage gas accumulated in 5 L tedlar gas bags (SKC-West Inc., Fullerton, CA) attached to the bucket silo lids using a plastic through-wall connector sealed with a rubber o-ring. Each treatment was replicated six times and all bucket silos were stored inside an unheated building with air conditioning in summer months. The temperature inside the building was not monitored during the entire trial but based on limited measurements ranged from approximately 15°C to 27°C. Outside temperature during this period ranged from 3°C to 43°C.

Bucket silos were opened after 303 days, and the top 10 cm of silage was removed and discarded as a precaution in case any air infiltration had occurred. Samples (approximately 100 g) were collected from a depth of 10-20 cm and immediately (within 5 min.) vacuum packed in polyethylene/nylon bags (FoodSaver, Sunbeam Products, Jarden Consumer Solutions, Boca Raton, FL) where they remained until analyzed. Vacuum-packed samples were stored under refrigeration (about 4°C), apart from one week at about 20°C due to an equipment failure. Five of the six replicates were analyzed for VOC over a period of 66 d after opening the silos, and the last set of replicates were analyzed 170 d after opening the silos. A second set of vacuum-packed

samples were shipped on ice to a commercial laboratory and analyzed for all other analysis within four weeks of opening the silos.

### **Silage analysis**

Concentrations of methanol, ethanol, 1-propanol, methyl acetate, and ethyl acetate were measured using a headspace gas chromatography procedure. About two hours prior to analysis, vacuum-packed bags were removed from refrigeration, N<sub>2</sub> gas was added using a needle, bags were resealed with tape, and the samples were allowed to warm to room temperature. Then, a 1.0 mL gas sample was removed using a gas-tight syringe and manually injected in a Varian CP 3800 GC with an 0.53 mm (inner diameter) capillary column with an 0.5 µm SPB-1000 coating (Supelco Analytical, Bellefonte, PA, US). Split injection was used, with a split ratio of 5:1 and an injector temperature of 75°C. Carrier gas was N<sub>2</sub> at 10 mL/min. The oven temperature was 35°C, and the flame ionization detector temperature was 250°C. Standards were produced by mixing a stock mixture of pure compounds in water, and were equilibrated with an air phase in 125 mL jars with a septum in the cover (I-Chem Septa Jars, Fisher Scientific, Hampton, NH) alongside bagged silage samples. Standard solutions were made using pure compounds (methanol, ethanol, 1-propanol, and methyl acetate were ≥99.9% pure; ethyl acetate was 99.8% pure; all Sigma Aldrich, St. Louis, MO, USA) in 18 MΩ-cm deionized distilled water. Chilled pure chemicals were originally combined in a stock mixture with no water, which was stored below -18°C, and added to water to make standards each time the GC was used. Headspace samples from the standards were removed and injected as with silage samples. Compounds were identified based on retention time relative to ethanol. Retention times within 2.5% of expected values were accepted (based on results from the standards), although 6% was allowed for two injections where carrier gas flow appeared to differ slightly from the standards), and were quantified using peak height to minimize the influence of overlapping peaks. Typical relative standard deviation for the method was 2-10%, depending on the compound and the sample. The underlying mechanism of this headspace method is a fixed aqueous-gas partitioning coefficient (i.e., concentration ratio) for each individual compound at a given temperature. If the partitioning coefficient is identical in solution standards and silage solutions, a calibration curve determined from headspace samples taken from aqueous standards can be used with the FID response from silage samples to directly calculate aqueous-phase concentrations without determining gas-phase concentrations. These aqueous phase concentrations can be converted to a dry mass basis using the corrected DM. Evaluation of this headspace method is described in the online data supplement.

Silage dry matter content, fiber fractions, crude protein, organic acids, 1,2-propanediol, pH, and yeast counts were determined by a commercial laboratory (Cumberland Valley Analytical Services, Cumberland, MD, USA). Dry matter was determined by oven drying at 60°C for 4.5 h in a forced-air oven, followed by grinding and then additional drying for 2 h at 105°C. Dry matter values were corrected for loss of volatile compounds by assuming that 8% of lactic acid and 95% of the acetic acid (based on Weißbach and Strubelt, (2008)), 100% of NH<sub>3</sub> (based on Porter and Murray (2001)), and all VOC mass (based on the 100% estimate made by Weißbach and Strubelt, (2008) for alcohols) was volatilized during drying). For determination of pH, ammonia-N, organic acids, and 1,2-propanediol a 25 g sample of silage was mixed with 200 mL of deionized water. The sample mixture sat overnight, was blended for 2 min and then filtered through coarse filter paper (20-25 µm particle retention). Sample pH was measured using

a 30 mL subsample. Ammonia-N was measured by distillation and titration. L-Lactic acid was measured with a YSI 2700 Select Biochemistry Analyzer (YSI Inc., Yellow Springs, Ohio), and multiplied by two for an estimate of total lactic acid. For determination of 1,2-propanediol and acetic, propionic, and butyric acids, 3 mL of extract was filtered through a 0.2 µm filter membrane and a 1.0 µL sub-sample was injected into a Perkin Elmer AutoSystem gas chromatograph (Perkin Elmer, Shelton, Connecticut) using a Restek column packed with Stabilwax-DA (Restek Corporation, Bellefonte, Pennsylvania) and a flame ionization detector. Helium was used as the carrier gas, and injector, oven, and detector temperatures were 225°C, 150°C, 150°C, respectively. Nitrogen content was determined by total combustion of the sample using a LECO CNS 2000 Analyzer (LECO Corp., St. Joseph, MI) and was multiplied by 6.25 to obtain crude protein. Soluble protein content was determined using the borate-phosphate buffer procedure by Krishnamoorthy et al. (1982). Samples were analyzed for neutral detergent fiber (NDF) using sulfite and amylase (Van Soest et al., 1991) and acid detergent fiber (ADF) was determined using the AOAC Official Method 973.18 (AOAC, 2000a). Starch was measured using the procedure described by Hall (2009). Yeast and mold counts were measured using the AOAC Official Method 995.21 (AOAC, 2000b). The detection limit for yeast and mold was 1000 cfu/g (wet mass basis).

### **Data analysis**

Linear regression with dummy variables to represent the treatments was used in R (v. 3.02, R Core Team, 2013) for data analysis. “Treatment” coding was used with the control group as the baseline. Each treatment was compared to the control response using separate *t* tests with a single pooled estimate of the standard error of the difference (calculated using the “summary” method for “lm” objects). The type I error rate  $\alpha$  was set at 0.05, and the Bonferroni adjustment was applied for the comparison, resulting in an  $\alpha$  of 0.00833. All VOC concentrations were log<sub>10</sub>-transformed to account for error distributions closer to log-normal than normal and to eliminate heteroscedasticity. Means of VOC concentrations presented below are back-transformed values, and standard errors were also back-transformed and expressed as a relative value, using the formula  $10^{SE_i} - 1.0$  where  $SE_i$  is the standard error of log<sub>10</sub>-transformed data. Standard errors were not expressed as a percentage to avoid confusion with units of % of DM. Because of values below the detection limit for yeast count, these results were analyzed using a nonparametric approach, the Wilcoxon Rank Sum Test, with the Bonferroni correction. Analysis of covariance was used to assess the effect of storage duration at 4°C on VOC concentrations. The lm function was used as above for this analysis, but storage duration was included as a covariate. For each compound, both the overall effect of duration and separate effects for each treatment were evaluated using *t*-tests, with  $\alpha = 0.05$  and no adjustment for multiple comparisons. Lastly, multiple linear regression (also with the lm function) was also used to assess correlation between esters, alcohols and acetic acid.

### **Results**

Fresh forage composition and typical silage properties are summarized in Table 1. Dry matter content was lower than recommended values for corn silage (typically 30-40%). Silage pH, lactic acid, and acetic acid were within the range of typical corn silage with DM of 30%-40% (Kung and Shaver, 2001), with some exceptions: lactic acid was above 7% in the control (7.87%) and PSL (7.18%), and acetic acid was well above 3% in LB (5.73%). Additionally, propionic acid was above 0.1% in PA (0.18%), presumably due to addition of the compound, and

also very high in LB (1.3%). The LB treatment markedly increased acetic acid production, markedly reduced lactic acid, and increased pH ( $P < 0.001$  for each). All other treatments moderately reduced lactic acid production, and apparently did not change acetic acid production, resulting in a decline in lactic acid:acetic acid ratio for all treatments relative to the control. The LB treatment slightly increased production of ammonia (by 0.026% of DM,  $P < 0.001$ ). Additives did not affect the concentrations of total or soluble crude protein, fiber fractions, or starch.

**Table 1.** Characteristics of corn silage treated with biological and chemical additives<sup>1</sup>

Item	Treatments							Pooled SE
	C	LB	LP	PA	PSL	PSH	M	
DM	27.5	26.7	26.8	27.4	26.6	27.5	27.0	0.255
pH	3.68	4.08***	3.70	3.69	3.68	3.77*	3.75	0.022
CP	7.66	7.67	7.67	7.83	7.67	7.45	7.67	0.127
NH <sub>3</sub>	0.134	0.16***	0.129	0.145	0.128	0.127	0.126	0.00342
ADF	30.7	31.2	30.5	30.9	31.7	30.6	32.4	0.545
NDF	45.6	47	46.8	46.6	47.6	46.9	48.2†	0.708
Starch	22.3	21	22.2	22.1	20	21	19.8	0.846
Yeasts <sup>2</sup>	<3.70	<3.00	6.88*	6.46*	6.67*	<3.00	6.73*	0.278
Lactic acid	7.87	1.8***	6.87**	5.97***	7.18*	6.57***	6.41***	0.173
Acetic acid	1.14	5.73***	1.22	1.26	1.26	1.31	1.25	0.105
Lactic:acetic	6.95	0.324***	5.64***	4.76***	5.74***	5.05***	5.18***	0.255
Propionic acid	n.d.	1.28	n.d.	0.179	n.d.	n.d.	n.d.	n.d.

<sup>1</sup>Abbreviations used for means are: C, control; LB, *Lactobacillus buchneri* 40788, 400,000 cfu/g; LP, *Lactobacillus plantarum* MTD1, 100,000 cfu/g; PA, buffered propionic acid-based preservative; PSL, potassium sorbate, 0.0091% of wet forage mass; PSH, potassium sorbate, 0.1%; M, *Lactobacillus plantarum* MTD1, 100,000 cfu/g, plus potassium sorbate, 0.0091%. Number of replicates was 6 for all groups. The symbol n.d. indicates no detection. 1,2-Propanediol was detected only in silage treated with *L. buchneri*, where it was 1.01% of dry matter. All results are given as percent of DM except pH and yeasts. Ammonia is expressed as % of DM as N. Statistical significance is based on comparisons of each group to the control with the Bonferroni adjustment: † $P < 0.10$ , \* $P < 0.05$ , \*\* $P < 0.01$ , \*\*\* $P < 0.001$ .

<sup>2</sup>Units are log<sub>10</sub>(colony-forming units/g) on a wet mass basis, and the detection limit was 3.0. All replicates for PSH and all but one replicate for C and LB were below the detection limit. Asterisks show results of comparisons to C, with the single high value excluded, or LB or PSH (identical results for each).

Mold counts were below the detection limit (10<sup>3</sup> cfu/g) for every sample. Additives appeared to have effects on yeasts, but it was difficult to conclusively detect differences using the control group in comparisons, since one of the six replicates had a high yeast count and the remaining five replicates were at or below the detection limit. Counts in both LB and PSH were below the detection limit (10<sup>3</sup> cfu/g) for almost all samples, and it was not possible to determine if these results were any different from the control treatment. But all other treatments appeared to increase yeast counts by at least 2800-fold whether compared to the control samples with the high value omitted or to LB and PSH samples

The most concentrated VOC present in the silages (Table 2) was ethanol, which ranged from 1,440 to 10,100 mg/kg (0.15 to 1.0% of DM) based on mean values. The LB samples, where 1-propanol reached 10,200 mg/kg (1.1% of DM), were an exception. Silage additives had

clear effects on production of some VOC, but in many cases additives actually stimulated their production (Table 2). *Lactobacillus buchneri* stimulated production of all three alcohols and both esters relative to the control treatment. The largest relative increase due to an additive was seen in this treatment, where 1-propanol was approximately 400-fold the control mean ( $P < 0.001$ ). Additionally, 1,2-propanediol was about 1% of DM in these samples, but was not detected in any others. All additives except PSH substantially increased production of ethanol. The increase ranged from 2.0-fold ( $P < 0.001$ ) by LB to 3.0-fold ( $P < 0.001$ ) by PA. Conversely, all treatments except LB and PSH reduced methanol production, albeit slightly—the largest reduction was 24% by PSL ( $P < 0.001$ ).

**Table 2.** Mean concentrations of volatile organic compounds (mg/kg, DM basis) in corn silage treated with biological and chemical additives, measured using a headspace gas chromatography method<sup>1</sup>

Item	Treatments							Pooled SE <sup>2</sup>
	C	LB	LP	PA	PSL	PSH	M	
Methanol	538	696***	415***	450**	409***	470 <sup>†</sup>	402***	0.0368
Ethanol	3450	6810**	8400***	10100***	7780***	1440***	9420***	0.138
1-propanol	25.6	10200***	43.3	47.7	42.3	14.1	38.6	0.309
Methyl acetate	9.91	28.9***	8.52	8.63	7.83	7.48*	8.85	0.0713
Ethyl acetate	20.5	168***	38.5**	61.8***	29.1	11.1**	47.7***	0.132
TOFP <sup>3</sup> (O <sub>3</sub> mg/kg DM basis	5421.0	16529.5	12588.7	15111.3	11672.9	2428.5	14072.4	0.5

<sup>1</sup>Abbreviations used for means are: C, control; LB, *Lactobacillus buchneri* 40788, 400,000 cfu/g; LP, *Lactobacillus plantarum* MTD1, 100,000 cfu/g; PA, buffered propionic acid-based additive; PSL, potassium sorbate, 0.0091% of wet forage mass; PSH, potassium sorbate, 0.1%; M, *Lactobacillus plantarum* MTD1, 100,000 cfu/g, plus potassium sorbate, 0.0091%. Number of replicates was 6. Statistical significance is based on comparisons of each group to the control with a *t* test using the pooled standard error (SE) and the Bonferroni adjustment: <sup>†</sup> $P < 0.10$ , \* $P < 0.05$ , \*\* $P < 0.01$ , \*\*\* $P < 0.001$ .

<sup>2</sup>Pooled SE was calculated from log<sub>10</sub>-transformed values, and the values here are relative values calculated by  $10^{SE_i} - 1.0$ , where  $SE_i$  is the standard error of the log<sub>10</sub>-transformed values.

<sup>3</sup>Total Ozone Forming Potential (TOFP) was the sum of the 4 VOC concentrations multiplied by their Maximum Incremental Reactivity (MIR) values.

The high dose of potassium sorbate (PSH) was the only treatment that reduced concentrations of multiple VOC: it reduced ethanol by 58% ( $P < 0.001$ ), ethyl acetate by 46% ( $P = 0.0014$ ), and methyl acetate by 24% ( $P = 0.0068$ ). Conversely, the low potassium sorbate treatment (PSL) increased ethanol production and did not reduce ethyl acetate concentration (42% increase,  $P = 0.052$ ). Ethanol concentrations were more variable in the control samples than in most other groups, which affected the precision and power of all estimates of relative effects on production of this compound. The control sample with the highest ethanol concentration (9120 mg/kg, about 2.7-fold the mean value) was also the one with the most yeasts ( $\log_{10}$  cfu/g = 7.20), but other variables were similar to mean values. To determine if the apparent reduction in ethanol by PSH was caused by a small number of particularly high samples in the control treatment, a comparison was made without this highest and without the control sample with the second-highest ethanol concentration (7460 mg/kg, about 2.2-fold the mean value). In this case the mean concentration in the control group was 2230 mg/kg, for an apparent reduction by PSH of 36% instead of 58% (95% confidence interval: 15% to 53% from a two-sample  $t$ -test).

It is possible that potassium sorbate can reduce production of other alcohols as well. The mean methanol concentration for PSH was slightly lower than the control, but the  $P$  value (0.014) was above the critical value. However, PSL did reduce methanol (described above). For 1-propanol, the PSH mean was about 50% smaller than the control mean, but there was some overlap between the two groups, and the comparison  $P$  value (0.13) was much higher than the adjusted critical value. Additional experiments will be needed to assess effects on these compounds. Importantly, there is no evidence that PSH increased production of any VOC.

Ester concentrations were strongly correlated with their respective alcohols and acids. Based on least-squares regression using results from individual samples, the concentration of ethyl acetate could be related to ethanol ( $e$ ) and acetic acid ( $a$ ) concentrations (all in mg/kg) by:  $-31.6 + 0.00465e + 0.00291a$  (adjusted  $R^2 = 0.958$ ,  $P < 0.001$  for each term). Similarly, methyl acetate could be related to methanol ( $m$ ) and acetic acid by:  $-4.11 + 0.0194m + 0.000338a$  (adjusted  $R^2 = 0.957$ ,  $P < 0.001$  for each term).

Only one bucket showed signs of air infiltration: mold was present at the surface of a low potassium sorbate replicate, but measured variables for this silage were similar to the other replicates and it was not excluded. In general, there was little evidence that storage duration of vacuum-packed samples at 4°C affected VOC concentrations. Only ethyl acetate in the control ( $P = 0.007$ ) and PSL ( $P = 0.024$ ) treatments, and ethanol in the control treatment showed significant responses to storage duration (all positive, 0.96% d<sup>-1</sup> or less). An overall effect of storage duration was detected for ethyl acetate only ( $P = 0.0046$ ), but this appeared to be due to the apparent responses in the control and PSL samples. There were no clear trends with storage duration for other treatments.

## **Discussion**

With the exception of PSH, the additives evaluated here were not effective at reducing VOC production under these ensiling conditions. It is useful to understand why these additives increased VOC production. Ethanol is the single most important VOC, but understanding effects of additives on production of this alcohol can be challenging, since it is produced by at least four groups of microorganisms present in silage: lactic acid bacteria, enterobacteria, clostridia, and

yeasts (Hafner et al., 2013). Increases in ethanol production by LP, PA, PSL, and M are difficult to explain. Yeast activity may have played a role because, except for LB, all treatments resulted in higher yeast counts than PSH. But why yeasts may be stimulated, or less inhibited, when these additives are used is not clear. Alternatively, the ethanol increase due to LP and M treatments could be due to direct production through the facultative heterolactic fermentation by *Lactobacillus plantarum*. An increase in ethanol production due to addition of bacterial additives is not uncommon (Steidlová and Kalac, 2003; Kleinschmit et al., 2005; Tabacco et al., 2009; Queiroz et al., 2013). Increased ethanol production has also been reported in response to addition of a formic and propionic acid mixture (Weiß and Auerbach, 2012), but the mechanism is not clear.

The strong correlations between the acetate esters and alcohols and acetic acid suggest that reducing alcohol production will reduce ester production also, and so effects of additives on esters can largely be explained by effects on alcohols and acids. Correlation between ethyl esters and ethanol has been observed before and has been cited as evidence of abiotic esterification reactions in silage (Weiß and Auerbach, 2009; 2012; 2013). However, PSH reduced methyl acetate production without a clear change in methanol, which is not consistent with this explanation. Limited statistical power for detecting an effect on methanol may underlie this apparent inconsistency. Implications of alcohol conversion to esters for air quality are probably insignificant. The tendency of esters to form ozone is less than for alcohols, and so production of esters at the expense of alcohols would actually reduce effects on air quality. However, the low concentrations of esters compared to alcohols, shown here for just two esters but for other esters for corn silage in general (Hafner et al., 2013; Weiß and Auerbach, 2009; 2012; 2013; Gerlach et al., 2013) limit the impact of this conversion.

Concentrations of alcohols measured in these silage samples are within the wide range of values reported in earlier studies, as summarized by Hafner et al. (2013). But ester concentrations measured in this study are lower than those reported in other studies summarized in this work (Hafner et al., 2013) and reported since then (Gerlach et al., 2013). Gerlach et al. (2013) found mean ethyl acetate concentrations of 138 to 400 mg/kg in corn silage made with different chopping lengths and densities. In our measurements, the mean methyl acetate concentrations ranged from 7.5 to 29 mg/kg, and mean ethyl acetate ranged from 11 to 170 mg/kg. Variability in VOC concentrations among silages can be very high; based on empirical tolerance intervals for a set of silage samples from within the US, Hafner et al. (2013) estimated that 25% of silage samples will have ethanol and ethyl lactate concentrations more than a factor of 2.4 of the median value. The differences between the concentrations we measured and those reported in previous studies may be the result of this variability, but may also be due to biases of the measurement techniques.

The primary sources of methanol in silage have not been identified, but this compound may be produced from pectin demethylation catalyzed by plant enzymes (see review in Hafner et al., 2013). It is not clear why additives would affect this process, which can occur after harvest before additives are added.

In contrast with the other additives, the effects of LB on silage composition are consistent with the current understanding of this bacterium. *Lactobacillus buchneri* is added to silage to improve aerobic stability, which is thought to be a result of the higher acetic acid concentrations resulting from conversion of lactic acid to acetic acid (Oude Elferink et al., 2001) but could be

due to other substances as well. However, *L. buchneri* is not recommended for wet silages, where it grows particularly well and can consume so much lactic acid that pH is substantially elevated (Nishini and Touno, 2005; Schmidt et al., 2005). This additive was probably not appropriate for the wet silage used in this work. *Lactobacillus buchneri* can produce ethanol directly through heterolactic fermentation of carbohydrates (Oude Elferink et al., 2001). Additionally, it produces 1,2-propanediol (Oude Elferink et al., 2001), which can result in propionic acid and 1-propanol production by the *Lactobacillus diolivorans* (Krooneman et al., 2002). Therefore, the increases in ethanol, 1,2-propanediol, propionic acid, 1-propanol compared to the control group, along with the effects on lactic and acetic acid described above, are consistent with high activity of *L. buchneri*. However, some of these effects are not typically observed for this inoculant. Conversion of lactic acid to acetic acid is generally more limited, propionic acid increases are typically not observed, and ethanol is not typically elevated when *L. buchneri* is used for corn silage (Kleinschmidt and Kung, 2006). Effects on ethanol and the organic acids are probably due to the stimulation of *L. buchneri* by high moisture. Whether the high moisture also affected the activity of *L. diolivorans* and therefore production of propionic acid and 1-propanol, or the population of this or related bacteria was particularly high for this forage is unknown. Effects of *L. buchneri* addition on 1-propanol have generally not been reported, but in at least two studies, addition of  $\geq 100,000$  cfu/g of *L. buchneri* led to large increases in production of the compound, up to 7160 mg/kg (Kristensen et al., 2010), and 14200 mg/kg (Driehuis et al., 2001), which encompass the mean observed in the LB samples. The reactivity of 1-propanol is higher than for ethanol (Carter, 2009), so effects of *Lactobacillus buchneri* on air quality will depend on 1-propanol production. For the LB samples, the potential effect of 1-propanol on air quality is about twice the effect from ethanol (based on the product of concentration and EBIR from Carter (2009)). At least for the wet silage used here, *L. buchneri* appears to be a very poor additive for the purpose of reducing VOC production. Additionally, the effects of this additive provide an example of potential complexities of additive effects on air quality. If 1-propanol were not measured, the potential effect of this treatment on air quality would be substantially underestimated, and in cases where ethanol production was suppressed, the direction of the estimated effect could be wrong.

The only treatment we evaluated that could reduce VOC emission under conditions of this study was PSH. The 58% reduction in ethanol based on all data is comparable to other studies summarized in the introduction (Kleinschmit et al 2005; Teller et al., 2012; Weiß and Auerbach, 2012; Queiroz et al., 2013; Auerbach and Nadeau, 2013; Bernardes et al., 2014), although smaller. The response of ethyl acetate to PSH was nearly identical to the result from Weiß and Auerbach (2012) in response to a sodium benzoate and potassium sorbate mixture. Our results provide further evidence that a sufficient dose of potassium sorbate can reduce ethanol production and the production of two esters, even under wet conditions. The mechanism behind the reduction in ethanol and ethyl acetate is probably inhibition of yeasts, although inhibition of enterobacteria could also play a role. It is surprising that the effect of a lower dose of this additive (PSL), which approximates the concentration most commonly used in practice, appeared to stimulate ethanol production.

It will be important for future research to evaluate the effect of PSH on production of these, and, ideally, other VOC. There were features of this study that may affect VOC production, and so other studies may find different VOC concentrations and possibly different effects of silage additives. The DM content, chemical composition, and composition of the native

microbial population all could influence VOC production. And in this particular experiment, the ensiling period (303 days) was relatively long, which could influence both total production of different VOC and also relative effects of additives, since at least ethanol can be produced by multiple groups of microorganisms. The type of water used to dilute the microbial additives could affect their activity—here, we used distilled water, while tap water is typically used in the field. Additionally, microbial activity could have continued in vacuum-packed samples after the bucket silos were opened. The small amount of oxygen present in the samples immediately after vacuum packing could have stimulated growth of yeast or other microorganisms, which might have increased or decreased VOC concentrations through partial or complete oxidation, and also increased yeast counts. Gerlach et al. (2013) reported that ethanol and ester concentrations increased during storage of corn silage at room temperature in vacuum-packed samples, but increases were only observed for samples initially exposed to air for more than four days (Katrin Gerlach, University of Bonn, Bonn, Germany, personal communication). The samples in this work were exposed for less than five minutes. Some oxygen exposure usually occurs during full-scale silage production, so these conditions were not unlike typical silage production, but a more typical ensiling period and more controlled storage conditions would be better.

### ***Conclusions***

Silage additives can reduce production of volatile organic compounds in corn silage, but not all additives are equivalent. Addition of potassium sorbate at 0.1% (fresh forage mass basis) can substantially reduce production of ethanol, methyl acetate, and ethyl acetate, but a lower dose (91 mg/kg fresh weight) can increase VOC production. A commercial propionic acid-based product and the biological additives evaluated here can stimulate production of ethanol and ethyl acetate (and possibly 1-propanol) in corn silage. Regulations aimed at reducing VOC emission could be ineffective or even increase emission if they promote silage additives without recognition of different types of additives. Future work should be carried out to evaluate the effectiveness of potassium sorbate under different conditions, and at different doses. Additionally, it will be important to evaluate the effect on production of aldehydes.

## ***Chapter 3 - Measurements of the Emission Reduction Benefits of Mitigation Strategies for Silage***

**Task 2: Emissions of VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> from various defacing methods**

**Task 3: Emissions of VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> from storage types**

**Task 4: Emissions of VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> from TMR treated with water vs raw silage**

### ***Abstract***

Silage management continues to be critical component of the dairy industry both economically and environmentally. The purpose of the present study was to identify air emission mitigation options for the silage storage and feed-out phases. The three main tasks were 1) to evaluate the emissions of VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> from different silage storage types (conventional silage piles vs. silage bags), 2) to study the emissions of VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> from different silage defacing methods, 3), and to reduce emissions of VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> from a total mixed-ration (TMR) in the feedlane through the addition of water<sup>2</sup>. Experiments were conducted comparing emissions between conventional silage piles and silage bag using flux chambers that were attached vertically on the silage face immediately after de-facing (aka extraction) of silage material. Furthermore, different de-facing methods such as perpendicular, lateral, and EZ rake extraction, were compared to quantify the effects of extraction method on air emissions. Finally, the inclusion of water into the TMR at 0%, 5%, and 10%, aiming at emission reduction, were tested using flux chambers and monitored for 23 h. Overall, the scope of the present monitoring study was to measure emission losses from storage, and feed-out processes and to generate data to inform and validate a prediction model for silage air emissions (see chapter 4). The results indicated that silage bags vs. conventional silage piles emit fewer emissions when comparing the total exposed silage faces. When comparing different types of defacing methods, the lateral defacing technique appeared to emit fewer emissions compared to the EZ rake and perpendicular defacing. Finally, reducing emissions in the feedlane is possible by use of water to the TMR. Overall, the results of the present Chapter 3 shall not be viewed in isolation, because only the integration with the modeling results from Chapter 4 explain not just the relative- but also the absolute effectiveness of mitigation techniques in reducing VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> on California dairies.

### ***Introduction***

Central California's San Joaquin Valley (SJV) has the highest concentration of dairy cows (Agricultural Statistics Board, 2008) in the United States. The SJV has long suffered from some of the country's worst air pollution (US EPA, 2008), and in particular high tropospheric ozone levels. The US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) has designated the SJV as an "extreme non-attainment" area based on the federal 8-hour ozone standard. In order to attain the standard, the reduction of the ozone precursors including VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> from all major sources is imperative.

---

<sup>2</sup> Many oxygenated VOCs have a high affinity to stay in the liquid vs. the gas phase. The application of water to the feed is intended to make the VOCs stay in the liquid phase and to prevent them from volatilization into the atmosphere.

Silage is among the leading operational costs and a critical feed commodity on dairies and its continued use is essential to a highly productive and economically viable dairy industry. It is natural to assume that environmental gains can and must be made from mitigation research relating to VOC and NO<sub>x</sub> emissions from silage on dairies. There are also highly compelling economic reasons to pursue mitigation research, as the reduction of VOC emissions from silage can reduce the loss of nutrients and increase cow productivity and thus, the industry's economic potential. Emission losses are economic losses.

Our previous work conducted at UC Davis, showed that among various emission sources on dairies, silages were the largest source of both VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub>, posing a significant source of ozone precursors in the San Joaquin Valley (Howard et al. (2010). Alcohols, VFA, aldehydes, and multiple species of NO<sub>x</sub> were shown to be emitted from silage sources. Ethanol and methanol accounted for the majority of total VOCs emitted from silage sources but isopropanol, acetic acid, and acetyl-aldehyde were other major compounds emitted (Malkina et al., 2010, Zhang et al., 2010).

The VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> gases are emitted during the distinct phases of the silage/feeding process, which include:

- The aerobic phase: when chopped material is piled, compacted, and covered,
- The fermentation phase: when silage material is sealed and fermented,
- The storage phase: when silage material is sealed and few emissions released,
- The feed-out phase: during which silage material is removed from the face daily,
- The daily mixing phase: when silage is mixed with other feedstuffs in a mixer wagon, and
- The daily feed-lane phase: during which feed is placed in the feed lanes.

For the purpose of the present study, the silage life cycle is defined by four production phases (aerobic, fermentation, storage, and feed-out phase, the latter including defacing, TMR mixing, and feed-lane feeding. Our recent research (see page x of the present report for a listing of peer reviewed papers related to silage topics) revealed the initial ensiling phase as the time of significant NO<sub>x</sub> release, yet its measurement is highly complex and even dangerous due to the toxic properties of these NO<sub>x</sub> gases and related safety concerns to the investigative team. The closed storage phase at which the pile is covered, produces minimal gaseous losses because the pH is too low for microbial activity. The open-face storage phase in which silage is extracted to feed cows, is clearly the major VOC loss phase of the pile: compounds are exposed to the atmosphere for many hours and dependent on the wind, temperature, and volatility of the compound, losses can occur rapidly. Finally, the mixing and feeding phases significantly contribute to losses of VOCs from dairies. Indeed, the actual feeding of cows at which feed is spread out over a relatively large area (i.e. feedlane in front of the cows) is the greatest contributor to gaseous losses on dairies (as shown in Chapter 4 of this report).

Earlier published work from our lab on monitoring and modeling of different silage types during numerous phases, showed high concentrations of emitted alcohols and other oxygenated species and lower concentrations of highly reactive alkenes and aldehydes (Malkina et al., 2011). Emission profiles also differ distinctively across silage/feeding phases. To complement our understanding of the complex issues around silage emissions on dairies, additional monitoring and modeling of these emissions throughout the entire life cycle of the feed were essential to be

conducted on commercial dairies for the assessment of, and response to, the specific needs of the regional air quality in the SJV.

The present research for monitoring is described in Chapter 3 (and for modeling in Chapter 4) primarily addresses mitigation techniques/technologies outlined in SJVAPCD Rule 4570, addressing VOC and NO<sub>x</sub> emissions. The research was largely conducted on commercial dairy farms and assessed the effectiveness of Rule 4570 mitigation practices: namely different pile storage methods, de-facing practices, and feed moisture management.

### ***Materials and Methods***

#### ***General***

Corn silage was made from the fields neighboring a dairy farms in the SJV of California. The chopped corn was placed in two types of storage systems: a conventional silage pile and a silage bag. Whole-plant corn was harvested at approximately 30% dry matter using a commercial flail chopper, providing a chop forage material with a cut length between 1 and 2 cm. The commercial flail chopper excavated an area of approximately 7.0 km for a week. Trucks drove adjacent to the chopper to facilitate continuous operation and transport the chopped forage to the silage storage site. Transport trucks reversed into the LX1214 Professional Silage bagger (Ag-Bag, WI). The silage bagger simultaneously pushed the truck forward and packed the silage into the silage bag in a straight line (see Photo 1 and 2). Trucks not used for the silage bagger were sent to a nearby location on the farm to form a conventional silage pile. An area of 1,020 m<sup>2</sup> was designated for the conventional silage pile. Wheel tractors were used to compact the freshly unloaded chopped corn, in a drive-over fashion. The compaction continued until the apex of the pile reached a height of 6.1 m. The pile was covered with two layers of gas tight plastic cover material and the plastic held against the silage surface using recycled tires to prevent oxygen exposure. Silage bags were sealed for approximately one week. The silage bag was monitored for excessive gas build up, if notable, gaseous pressure was released via small cut in the fabric. Once the silage bag stopped releasing gas, the so-called “blow hole” was sealed and patched.

The present gas monitoring research involved three separate main aspects: collection of silage core samples for GC analysis (for use in a concurrent modeling study; Chapter 4), the inclusions of water at 0%, 5%, and 10% of the TMR, and direct air emission monitoring from the silage face.



**Photo 1.** Chopped corn being delivered by truck into the ensiling machine.



**Photo 2.** The open tray area for chopped corn collection, and the silage bags (white) being filled at the dairy.

## *Sampling Equipment*

The Mobile Agricultural Air Quality Laboratory (MAAQ Lab) measured ethanol, methanol, ammonia, NO, N<sub>2</sub>O, NO<sub>2</sub>, and methane.

The following equipment was available in the MAAQ Lab for real time sample collection and analysis.

1. An automatic control and data acquisition system,
2. An automatic gas sampling system,
3. An infrared photo-acoustic multi-gas INNOVA 1412 analyzer,
4. A TEI 55C methane and non-methane hydrocarbon analyzer,
5. A TEI 17i NH<sub>3</sub> analyzer,
6. A TEI 46i N<sub>2</sub>O analyzer.
7. Four flux chambers,
8. Two wind tunnels,
9. An Environics 4040 Gas dilution system.

In addition to the equipment listed above, both gas and solid samples were collected using bags and sorbent tubes, respectively, for laboratory analyses to be later conducted in UC Davis laboratories using GC, GCMS, and HPLC.

Following is a detailed description of the analytical equipment that was used.

### **Automatic control and data acquisition system**

The automatic control and data acquisition system consisted of an industrial grade desktop computer, interface hardware, and interface software based on the Labview (National Instruments, TX) program. The system controls sample collection sequence and timing, acquires data from all analyzers and sensors, and sends the images of computer screen to registered users over internet for remote review of the current operational status.

### **Automatic gas sampling system.**

The automatic gas sampling system involved an 8-port rotary valve, a manifold, a Teflon coated sampling pump, a bypass pump, a sampling flow meter, a temperature sensor, a relative humidity (RH) sensor, a pressure sensor, Teflon tubing, and particle filters. The sampling system collected gas samples from 8 different locations in sequence controlled by the automatic control and data acquisition system. Gas samples were pulled into the system by the Teflon coated pump through the rotary valve and fed to analyzers through the manifold. Sample lines that were not currently selected by the rotary valve for analysis were connected to the bypass pump for purging to keep the air in these sample lines fresh. All sensors of temperature, RH, pressure, and flow meter were used to monitor the performance of the gas sampling system.

### **INNOVA 1412 analyzer**

The INNOVA 1412 (LumaSense Technologies Inc., Ballerup, Denmark) analyzer is an infrared (IR) photoacoustic multi-gas analyzer, which measures up to six gases including water vapor, methanol and ethanol in sequence. In addition to its ability for multi-gas measurement, the INNOVA 1412 is a sensitive gas analyzer and has a wide dynamic measurement range. Measurement ranges for methanol and ethanol were 0-14000 ppm and 0-8000 ppm with detection limits of 0.14 and 0.08 ppm, respectively.

### **TEI 55C methane and non-methane hydrocarbon analyzer**

The TEI 55C (Thermo, MA) is a stable gas analyzer that can accurately measure methane in a wide range from 0 to 1000 ppm with 20 ppb detection limit using a Flame Ionization Detector (FID). Although the TEI 55C can also accurately measure non-methane hydrocarbons in a wide range, the non-methane hydrocarbon data were not used because these hydrocarbons cannot be separated.

### **TEI 17i NH<sub>3</sub> analyzer**

The TEI 17i (Thermo MA, USA) is a chemiluminescence NH<sub>3</sub> analyzer. It directly measures NO, NO<sub>x</sub> (NO+NO<sub>2</sub>), NO<sub>t</sub> (NO+NO<sub>2</sub>+NH<sub>3</sub>) separately by converting both NO<sub>2</sub> and NH<sub>3</sub> to NO. The difference between NO<sub>x</sub> and NO is NO<sub>2</sub> (NO<sub>2</sub>=NO<sub>x</sub>-NO) and the difference between NO<sub>t</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> is NH<sub>3</sub> (NH<sub>3</sub>=NO<sub>t</sub>-NO<sub>x</sub>). The measurement ranges for NO, NO<sub>2</sub> and NH<sub>3</sub> were 0-20 ppm and the detection limit was 1 ppb

### **TEI 46i N<sub>2</sub>O analyzer**

The TEI 46i (Thermo, MA) is an infrared gas analyzer that can accurately measure N<sub>2</sub>O in the range of 0-50 ppm at 0.02 ppm detection limit using a gas filter correlation technology.

Table 3 summarizes the detection limits and measurement ranges of each gases measured by above mentioned gas analyzers.

Table 3. Measurement ranges and detection limits of gas analyzers used in this study.

Gases	Molecules	Gas Analyzers	Detection limit (ppb)	Measurement range (ppm)
Methane	CH <sub>4</sub>	Thermo 55C	20	0 - 1000
Nitric Oxide	NO	Thermo 17i	1	0 - 20
Nitrogen Dioxide	NO <sub>2</sub>	Thermo 17i	1	0 - 20
Ammonia	NH <sub>3</sub>	Thermo 17i	1	0 - 20
Nitrous Oxide	N <sub>2</sub> O	Thermo 46i	20	0 - 20
Methanol	MeOH	Innova 1412	140	0 - 14000
Ethanol	EtOH	Innova 1412	80	0 - 8000

### **Flux chambers**

Flux chambers can be used to determine air emission rate by measuring the gas concentrations, air ventilation rate, temperature, RH, and pressure in the monitoring environment. Flux chambers are suitable for emissions from small surface areas at any location, including commercial dairies. Because the ventilation rate is low in flux chamber sampling, gas concentrations inside the flux chamber can be measured using our gas analyzers. Although the flux chamber cannot be used to simulate the wind speed over a small surface area, this method has been widely used to determine the air emission rate.

The flux chambers (Odotech Inc., Montreal, Canada; see Photo 3) are made of acrylic resin with a volume of 64.5 L and consists of a cylindrical enclosure with a spherical top. Teflon tubing (50 cm, 6.35 mm OD) is installed around the inside circumference of the chamber to allow air to circulate throughout the chamber when connected to a compressed air distribution system. An opening on top of the chamber (fitted with a stainless steel Swagelok connector) is used to sample air. Of the remaining two openings on the flux chamber top, one is used for the thermo couple, and the other allows extra air to escape and equalized inside pressure while sweeping air and sampling (Sun et al., 2008).

### **Gas dilution system**

The Environics 4040 (Environics Inc. CT) gas dilution system is used to mix the standard calibration gas with ultra-zero air to produce variable concentration gas mixture for multi-points calibration of gas analyzers. The current dilution rate of this dilution system was 100:1.

### ***Safety Container***

To ensure that researchers could safely work without the associated risks of silage avalanche, a 3m by 2m by 2m industrial safety container was used (see Photo 4). The safety container was fitted with a 2.4m wide roll-up door on the side, a 1m man door on the end, and a 36cm turbine vent on the roof. The safety container was moved to the desired location alongside the face of the silage pile with the use of a fork lift that had fork extensions. All silage face monitoring using the flux chambers, were conducted from within the safe environment of this safety container.



**Photo 3.** Flux chamber and wind tunnel sampling silage face within protective shipping container.



**Photo 4.** Safety container positioned next to defaced conventional silage pile via forklift.

### *Silage Sample Preparation*

Silage core samples were obtained using a drill driven spiral-assisted uni-forage sampler (Star Quality Samplers Inc. AB, Canada) at a depth of 30cm. Samples were extracted from the silage core sampler and placed immediately into an airtight plastic bag. These bags were depressed and manually evacuated prior to being placed on dry ice.

Samples on dry ice were transported back to UC Davis for silage analysis. Sample preparation included placing 10 g of silage ( $\pm 0.1$ ) into a 120 ml plastic bottle. Then, 90 g of DI water ( $\pm 0.1$ ) were added to the 120 ml plastic bottle. Bottles were tightly closed and inspected for any leaks. The plastic bottles were placed on the wrist action shaker for 30 min. Post wrist action shaker, the samples were analyzed for pH. Samples were then centrifuged for 10 min at 5000 rpm. Supernatant was filtered using a 0.45  $\mu\text{m}$ . Samples were acidified using ortho-phosphoric acid (10%) to a pH  $< 2$  before the injection into the GC. The GC conditions included DB wax 530  $\mu\text{m} \times 30 \text{ m}$ . Helium was used as a carrier gas at a flow rate of 5 mL min<sup>-1</sup>. Oven temperature increased from 40°C by 5°C min<sup>-1</sup> to 60°C, held for 1 min, and then increased by 25°C min<sup>-1</sup> to a final temperature of 160°C. Inlet and detector temperatures were set at 170°C and 270°C, respectively. The VFA standards used for GC analysis included acetic acid, propionic acid, butyric acid, iso-butyric acid, valeric acid, and isovaleric acid.

### *Silage Emission Monitoring*

Dairy staff defaced the silage piles twice a day for feedings at 0300h and 1200h. The safety container was placed against the silage face immediately following extraction. The flux chambers were set up vertically against the face of the silage face (see Photo 2) and inside the shipping container, then the flux chambers were connected using Teflon tubing to the MAAQ Lab. Gas sampling began within 30 min of defacing. The safety container and related equipment were removed prior to the 0300h feeding to minimize interference with dairy farm management. Datalogger probes (HOBOS) (Onset Computer Corporation, MA) were placed inside the flux chamber and safety container to continuously monitor for temperature, relative humidity, and moisture. The analyzers in the MAAQ Lab recorded the concentration of CH<sub>4</sub> (ppm), N<sub>2</sub>O (ppm), NO (ppb), NO<sub>2</sub> (ppb), NH<sub>3</sub> (ppb), MeOH (ppm), and EtOH (ppm) every minute electronically. The emission rate of CH<sub>4</sub> (g/hr/m<sup>2</sup>), N<sub>2</sub>O (g/hr/m<sup>2</sup>), NO (mg/hr/m<sup>2</sup>), NO<sub>2</sub> (mg/hr/m<sup>2</sup>), NH<sub>3</sub> (mg/hr/m<sup>2</sup>), MeOH (g/hr/m<sup>2</sup>), and EtOH (g/hr/m<sup>2</sup>) were determined in 1h averages for 14h.

### *Emission Calculations*

Concentration samples analyzed in the flux chambers over the 15 minute period were truncated to remove the first five minutes and last two minutes of sample to prevent carry over effects. Total flux (mg/hr) was then calculated using the following equation:

$$\text{Total flux} = \frac{MIX \times FL \times 60}{V} \times MW \times Conv$$

where *MIX* is the concentration in either ppm or ppb, *FL* is the ambient air flow rate at 20 L/min, 60 is the conversion from minute to hour, *MW* is the molecular weight in grams per mole, *Conv*

is a conversion factor of  $10^{-3}$  for concentration in ppm and  $10^{-6}$  for concentration in ppb,  $V$  is the volume of one molar gas at temperature  $T$  in liter/mole and is calculated as:

$$V = \frac{V_s \times T}{T_s}$$

where  $V_s$  is the standard volume 22.4 liters at  $0^\circ\text{C}$ ,  $T_s$  is the standard temperature  $0^\circ\text{C}$  that equals to 273.15 K,  $T$  is the air temperature in K equaling to  $T$  in  $^\circ\text{C} + 273.15$ .

The emission rate by surface for the flux chambers ( $\text{mg/hr/m}^2$ ) was calculated by:

$$\text{Emission rate} = \frac{\text{Total Flux}}{\text{Surface area}}$$

#### *Water Inclusion on TMR and Silage*

The effect of water inclusion rate into the TMR was measured at 0%, 5%, and 10%, respectively (see Photo 1). Total mixed ration samples were removed from the mixer wagon after mixing was complete and measured into 2 kg samples. All samples were collected at 1215 h and placed under the flux chambers by 1230 h. Samples were treated with the above water inclusion rates and placed under flux chambers for gas monitoring. The 2 kg sample was placed immediately under the flux chamber. Water was added to the TMR or raw silage samples, respectively. The samples were hand mixed for a homogenous sample and placed under the flux chambers. Gas measurements were collected for 23 hours. Three replications were performed and each included: a control (0% water), 5% water, 10% water, and raw corn silage for comparison.

#### **Task 2: Emissions of VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> from various defacing methods**

Emissions of VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> from the silage defacing process were compared using three types of extraction methods. The first extraction method was using a standard front-end loader parallel to the face. The second extraction method was a standard front-end loader defacing in a perpendicular fashion to the face. The third extraction method was using a de-facer attachment that had a rake-like appendage (aka EZ rake, Hanson, MN; see Photo 5). Using the first extraction method, the standard front-end loader defaced the pile in a lateral fashion or parallel to the face (aka smoothing action; see Photo 6). For the second extraction method, the front-end loader de-faced the pile in a frontal, perpendicular fashion (aka jagged action). Finally, for the third extraction method, the front-end loader received a rake attachment and during defacing, the vehicle approached the pile in a perpendicular fashion (similar to the first), but extracted the face by combing the surface from top to bottom effectively shaving the surface layers (again, see Photo 6). During the present study, each method was conducted and measured for three days. Immediately after silage extraction, flux chambers were placed on the freshly excavated silage surface and connected via Teflon tubing directly to the MAAQ Lab and associated analyzers for measurements.



**Photo 5.** Standard front-end loader with quick connect to EZ rake attachment.



**Photo 6.** EZ rake defaced surface on left and lateral defaced surface on right of a conventional silage pile

### **Task 3: Emissions of VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> from storage types**

Emissions of VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> from conventional silage piles were compared to those of silage bags during the open-face phase. The flux chamber was placed on each open face after perpendicular extraction with the standard front-end loader. The flux chamber was also connected via Teflon tubing directly to the MAAQ Lab and associated analyzers for measurements.

### **Task 4: Emissions of VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> from TMR treated with water vs raw silage**

Emissions of VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> were analyzed from the TMR with water added at 0%, 5%, and 10% inclusion rate. Raw corn silage was also evaluated for VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> emissions but without the addition of water (see Photo 7). The TMR was removed directly from the feed wagon and measured into 2 kg samples. The 2 kg samples were adjusted to appropriately incorporate the water percentage mentioned above.



**Photo 7.** Flux chambers located outside the MAAQ Lab sampling water inclusion rates and silage.

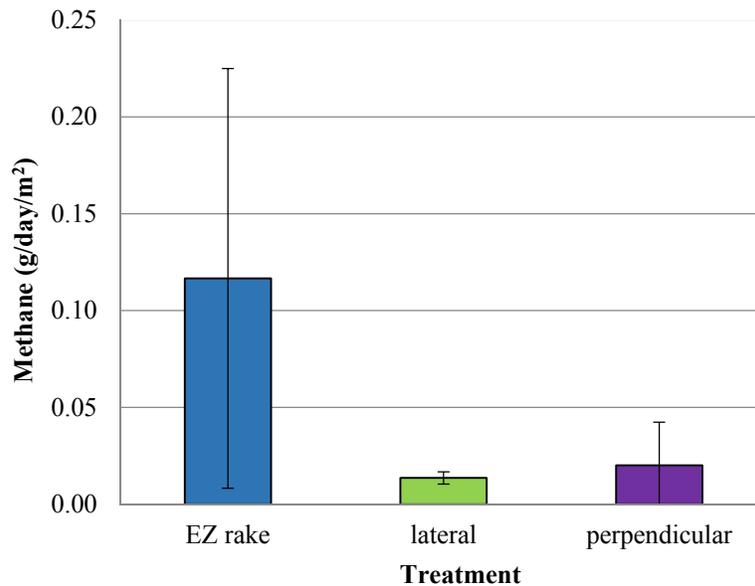
## Results and Discussion

The present study shows effects of numerous silage storage and management schemes on gas emissions. The results from the current study (Chapter 3) were used to refine and validate our silage emission model (see Chapter 4).

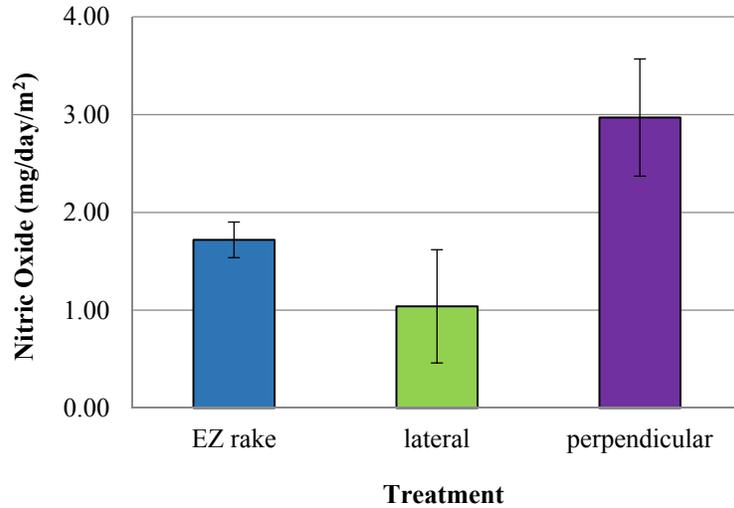
Continuous monitoring of seven key gases including methane, ammonia, nitric oxide, nitrous dioxide, nitrous oxide, ethanol, and methanol was conducted for all experiments.

### *Defacing Method and Emissions on Conventional Silage Pile*

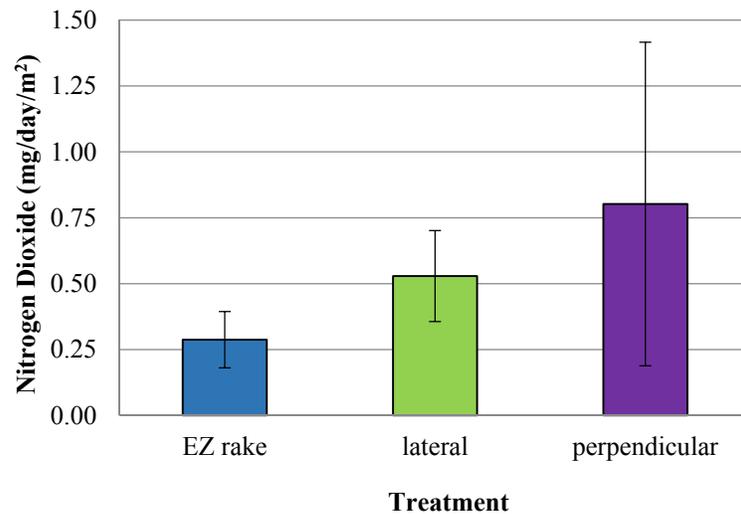
The effects of defacing methods on the emissions of seven key gases (Figures 1-7) were reported as g/d/m<sup>2</sup> or mg/d/m<sup>2</sup> depending on the gas per surface area covered by the flux chamber. While measurement variability (expressed as standard deviation) were sometimes considerable, Figures 1-7 seem to show that lateral vs. perpendicular de-facing lead to fewer emissions. The EZ rake treatment did not seem to offer advantages in lowering emissions when compared to perpendicular extraction. The EZ rake treatment showed particularly high variability across different sampling dates. For most gases the EZ rake showed equal or greater emissions compared to perpendicular defacing. The defacing method greatly affects the roughness of the face and lateral defacing leads to the lowest roughness when compared to perpendicular and EZ rake de-facing. The lateral defacing treatment seems to be advantageous in reducing gaseous emissions during the defacing phase.



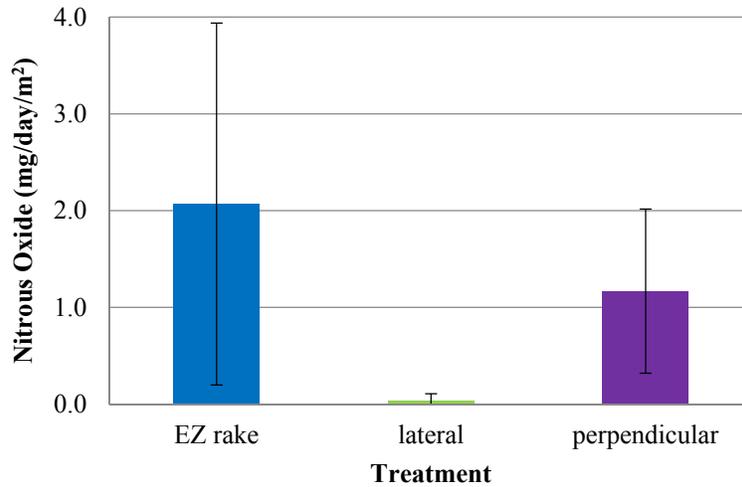
**Figure 1.** Means of lateral, perpendicular, and EZ rake defacing on methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



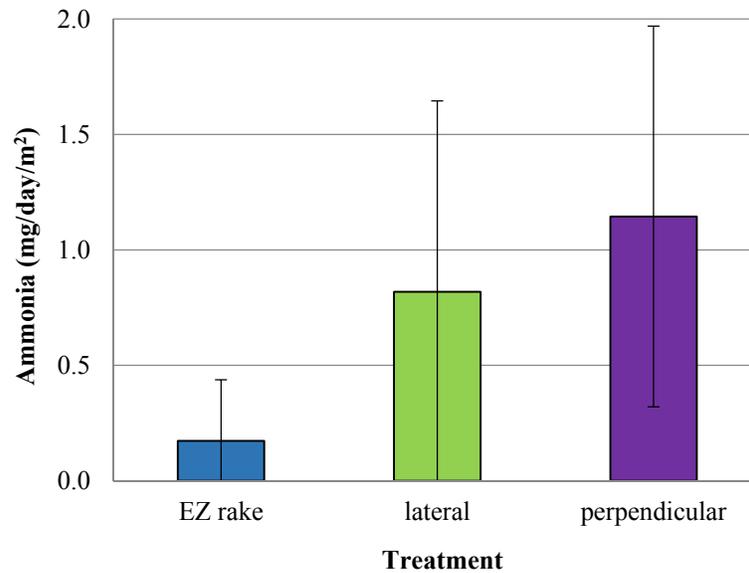
**Figure 2.** Means of lateral, perpendicular, and EZ rake defacing on nitric oxide (NO) emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



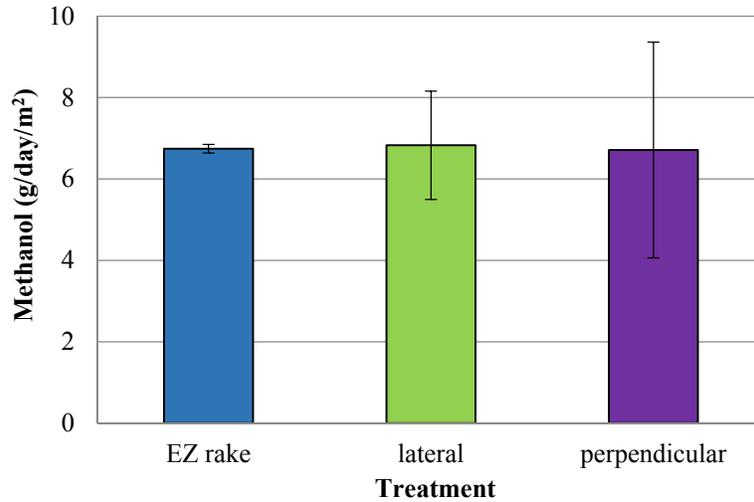
**Figure 3.** Means of lateral, perpendicular, and EZ rake defacing on nitrogen dioxide (NO<sub>2</sub>) emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



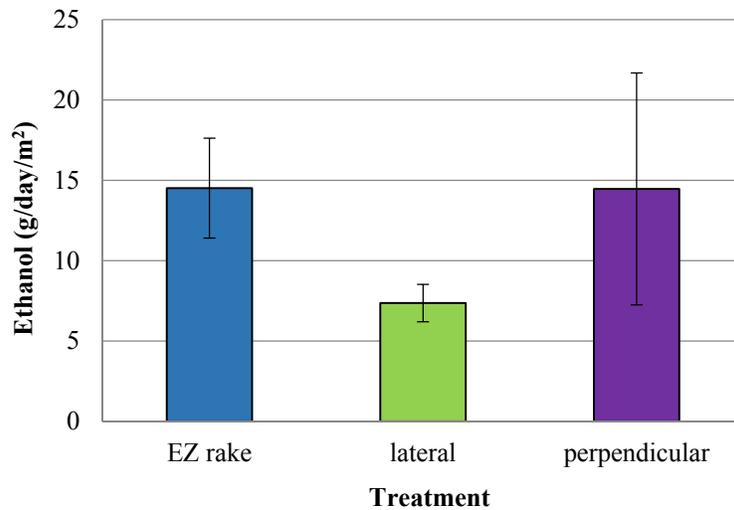
**Figure 4.** Means of lateral, perpendicular, and EZ rake defacing on nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



**Figure 5.** Means of lateral, perpendicular, and EZ rake defacing on ammonia (NH<sub>3</sub>) emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



**Figure 6.** Means of lateral, perpendicular, and EZ rake defacing on methanol (MeOH) emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



**Figure 7.** Means of lateral, perpendicular, and EZ rake defacing on ethanol (EtOH) emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).

Table 4 summarizes the results of Figures 1-7 comparing the emissions across different defacing methods.

Table 4. Comparisons of gas emissions from different defacing methods

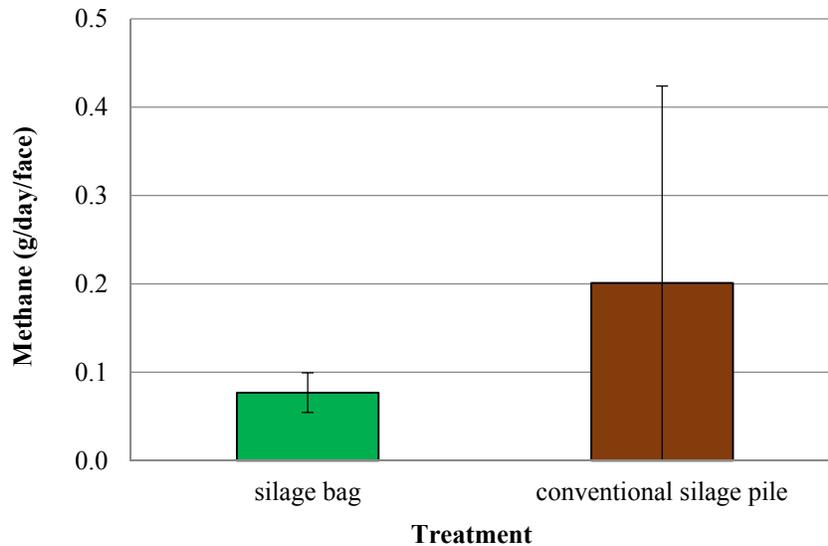
<b>Gas Emissions</b>	<b>Defacing treatment</b>		
	<b>EZ rake</b>	<b>lateral</b>	<b>perpendicular</b>
<b>Methane (g/day/m<sup>2</sup>)</b>	0.12 ± 0.11	0.01 ± 0.00	0.02 ± 0.02
<b>Nitric Oxide (mg/day/m<sup>2</sup>)</b>	1.72 ± 0.18	1.04 ± 0.58	2.97 ± 0.60
<b>Nitrogen Dioxide (mg/day/m<sup>2</sup>)</b>	0.29 ± 0.11	0.53 ± 0.17	0.80 ± 0.61
<b>Nitrous Oxide (mg/day/m<sup>2</sup>)</b>	2.07 ± 1.87	0.04 ± 0.07	1.17 ± 0.85
<b>Ammonia (mg/day/m<sup>2</sup>)</b>	0.17 ± 0.26	0.82 ± 0.83	1.14 ± 0.82
<b>Methanol (g/day/m<sup>2</sup>)</b>	6.74 ± 0.11	6.83 ± 1.33	6.71 ± 2.65
<b>Ethanol (g/day/m<sup>2</sup>)</b>	14.52 ± 3.11	7.36 ± 1.17	14.46 ± 7.21
<b>TOFP<sup>1</sup> (O<sub>3</sub> g/day/m<sup>2</sup>)</b>	25.43	15.11	25.33

<sup>1</sup>TOFP: Total Ozone Forming Potential of Methane, Methanol, and Ethanol

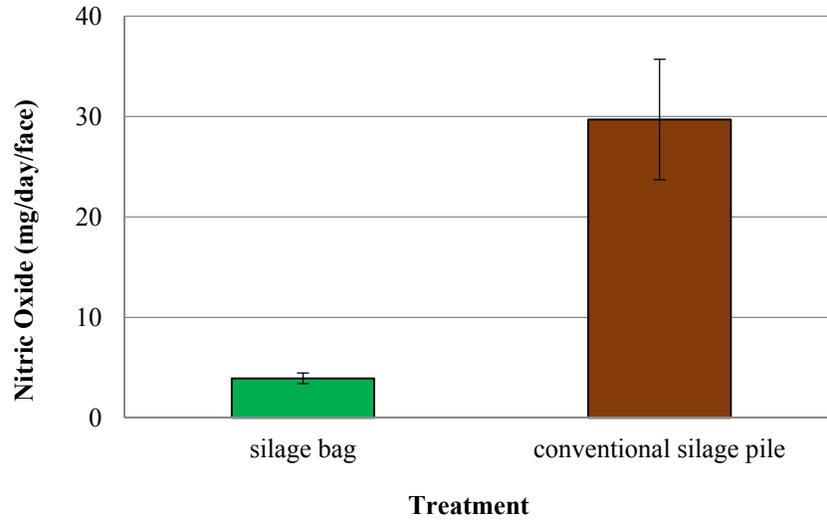
*Emissions between Face Emissions of the Conventional Silage Pile vs. Silage Bag*

Figures 8-14 show measured and calculated emissions from the entire silage face of the two silage storage methods. The difference in surface area between the silage bag exposed face and conventional silage pile exposed face is approximately a factor of 10 (the exposed surface of the conventional silage face was 460m<sup>2</sup> compared to the exposed silage bag face was 43m<sup>2</sup>).

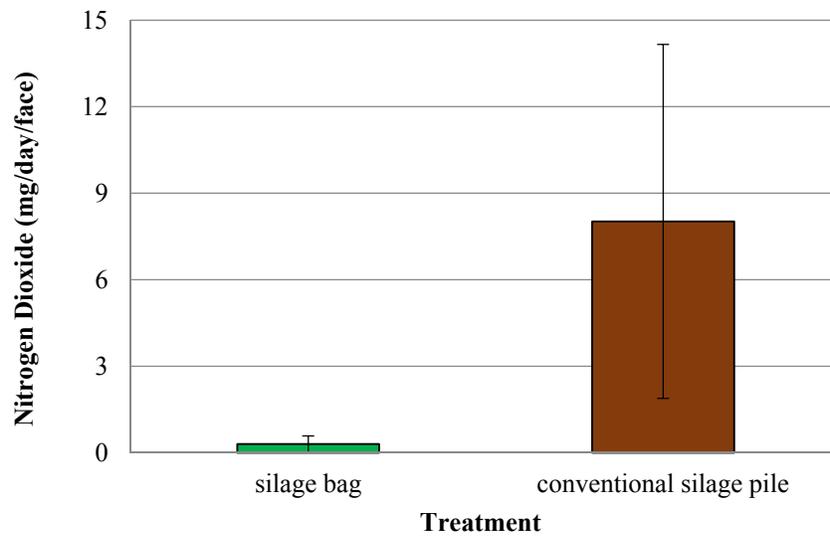
Once the factor of 10 is applied (460m<sup>2</sup> vs. 43m<sup>2</sup>) to correct for face area differences and the two storage methods are compared by exposed face, one can clearly see the conventional silage pile emitting far more of the seven gases compared to the silage bag (except for N<sub>2</sub>O). The difference in measured emissions is a function of the surface area difference between the silage storage systems.



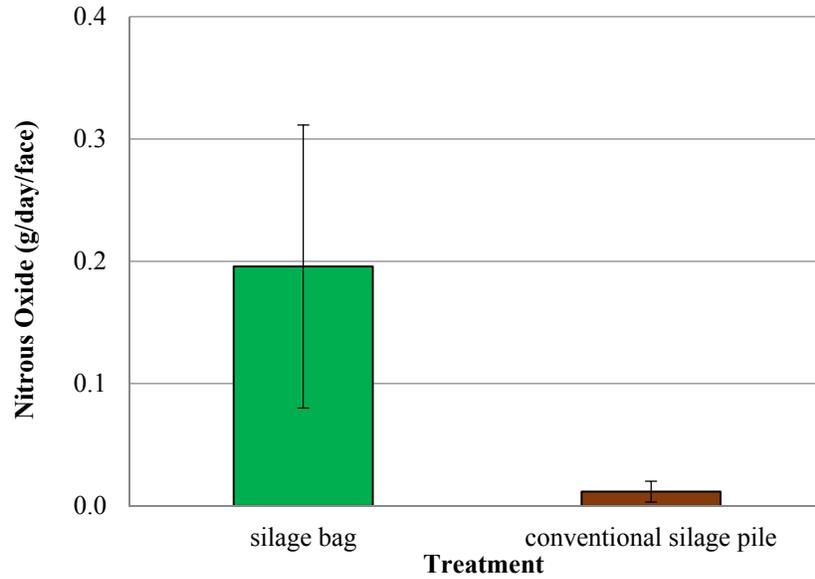
**Figure 8.** Means of methane emissions from the total face area of a silage bag vs. a conventional silage pile, respectively (each storage form was measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



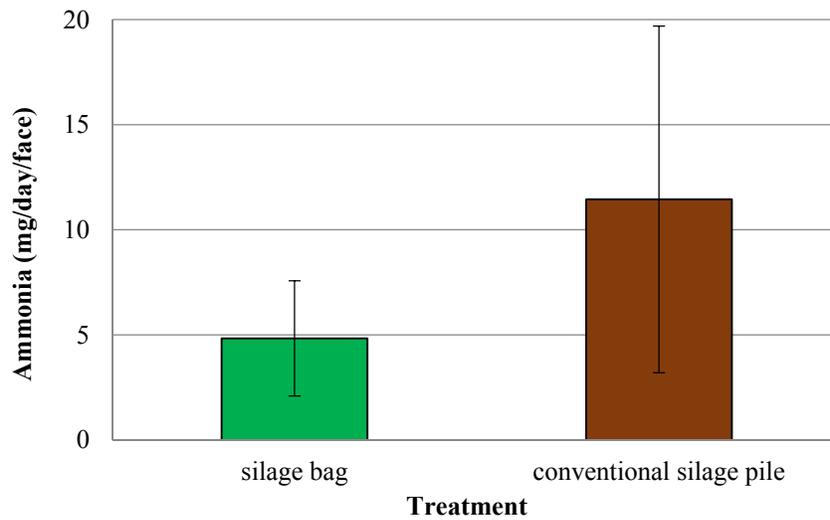
**Figure 9.** Means of nitric oxide emissions from the total face area of a silage bag vs. that of a conventional silage pile, respectively (each storage form was measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



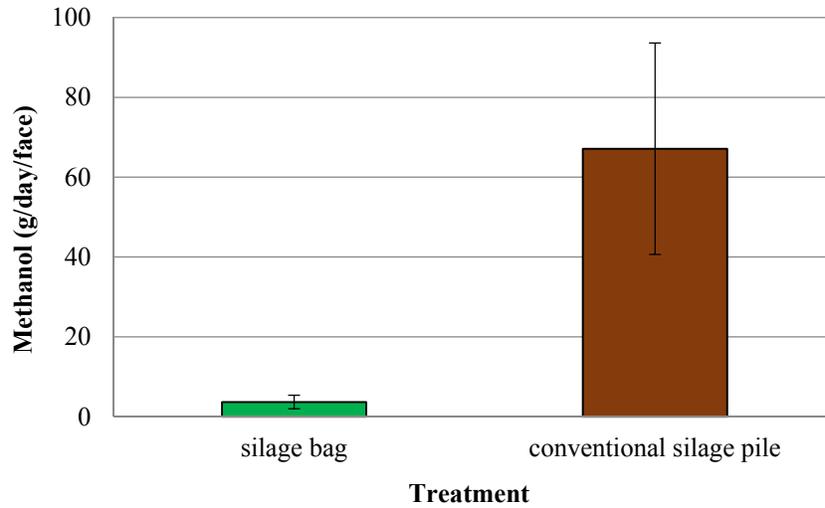
**Figure 10.** Means of nitrogen dioxide emissions from the total face area of a silage bag vs. that of a conventional silage pile, respectively (each storage form was measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



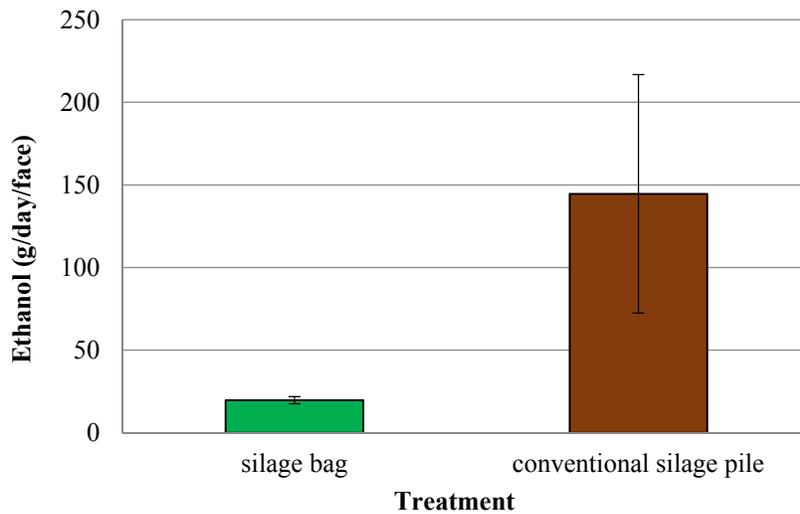
**Figure 11.** Means of nitrous oxide emissions from the total face area of a silage bag vs. that of a conventional silage pile, respectively (each storage form was measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



**Figure 12.** Means of ammonia emissions from the total face area of a silage bag vs. that of a conventional silage pile, respectively (each storage form was measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



**Figure 13.** Means of methanol emissions from the total face area of a silage bag vs. that of a conventional silage pile, respectively (each storage form was measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



**Figure 14.** Means of ethanol emissions from the total face area of a silage bag vs. that of a conventional silage pile, respectively (each storage form was measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).

Table 5 summarizes the results of Figures 8-14 comparing the between Face Emissions of the Conventional Silage Pile vs. Silage Bag.

**Table 5.** Comparisons of gas emissions between the faces of different silage storage methods.

<b>Gas emissions</b>	<b>Silage storage methods</b>	
	<b>Silage bag</b>	<b>Conventional silage pile</b>
Methane (g/day/face)	0.08 ± 0.02	0.2±0.2
Nitric Oxide (mg/day/face)	3.94 ± 0.53	29.7±6.0
Nitrogen Dioxide (mg/day/face)	0.30 ± 0.28	8.0±6.1
Nitrous Oxide (mg/day/face)	0.20 ± 0.12	0.01±0.01
Ammonia (mg/day/face)	4.84 ± 2.74	11.4±8.2
Methanol (g/day/face)	3.67 ± 1.71	67.1±36.5
Ethanol (g/day/face)	19.76 ± 2.20	144.6±72.1
TOFP <sup>1</sup> (O <sub>3</sub> g/day/face)	31.04	253.32

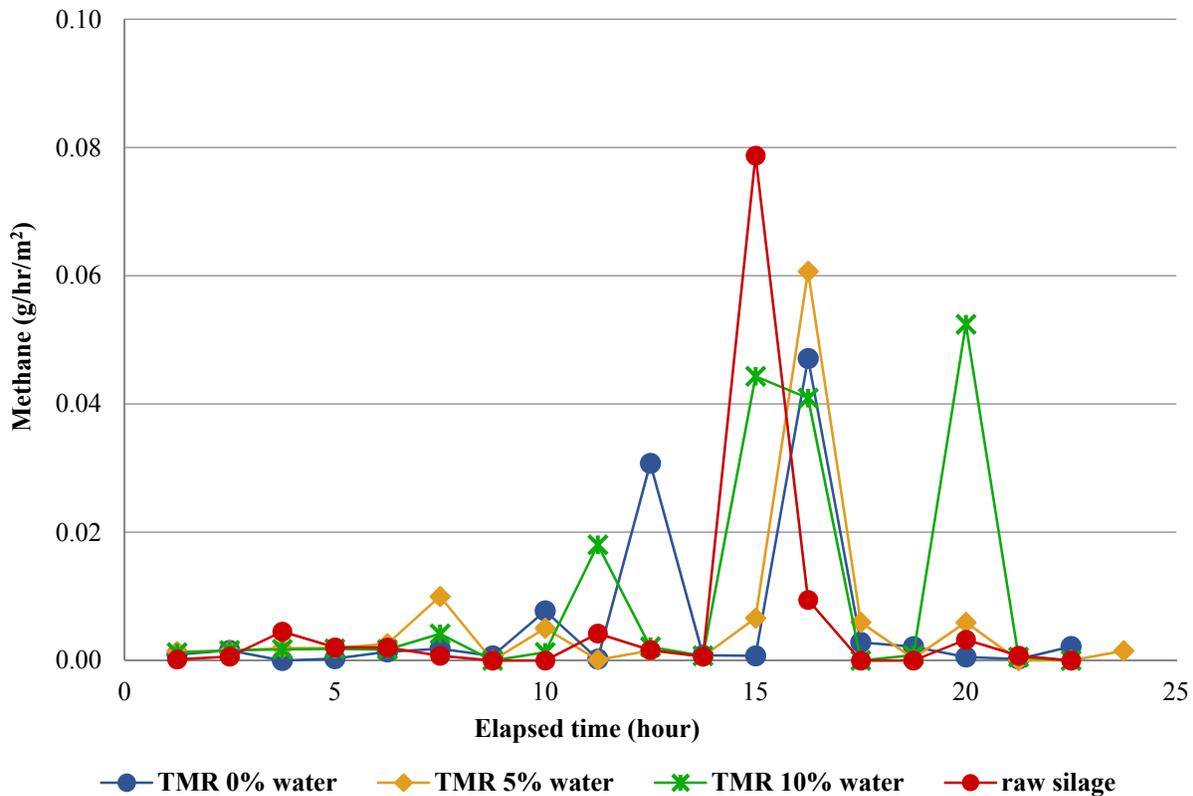
<sup>1</sup>TOFP: Total Ozone Forming Potential of Methane, Methanol, and Ethanol

### Emissions of TMR with Water Inclusion Rates

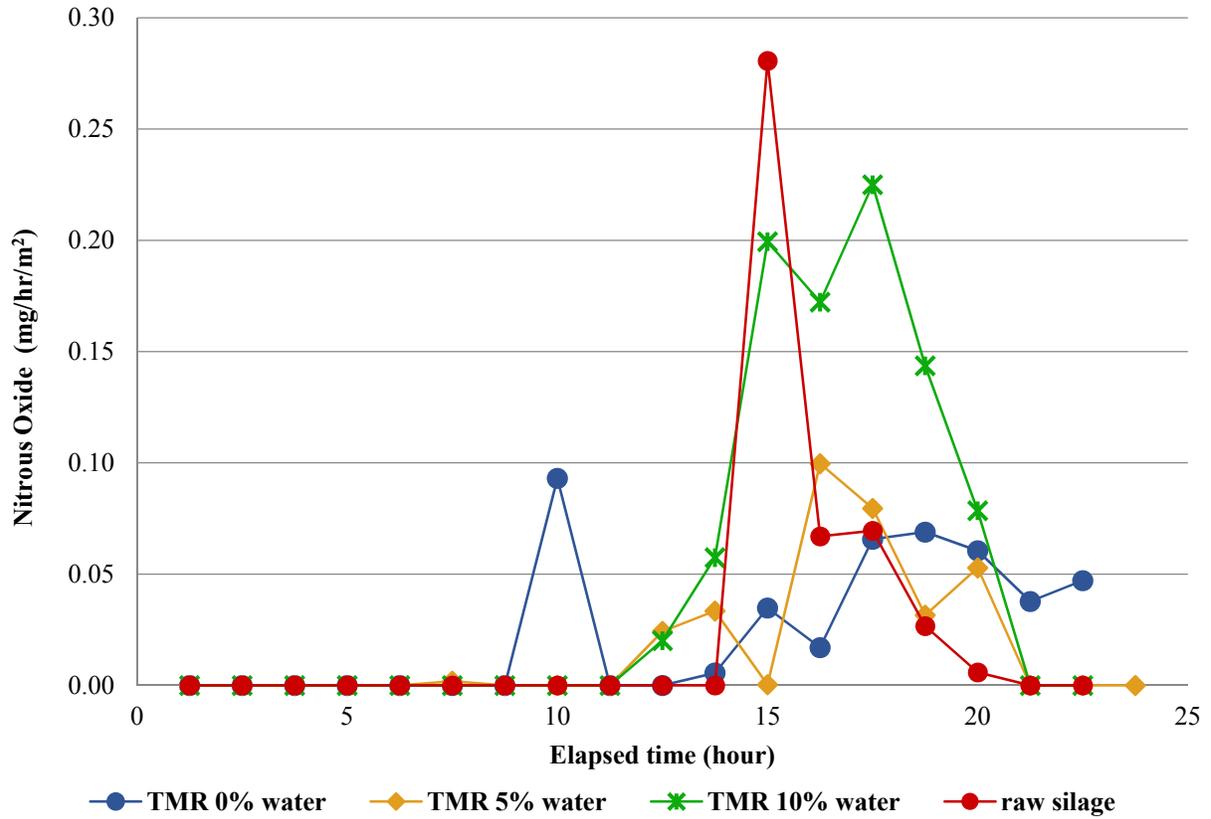
Task 4, the evaluation of the effects of water inclusion rate on TMR on the seven gases, provided interesting data. Figures 15-21 depict the four treatments evaluated: TMR 0%, TMR 5%, TMR 10%, and raw silage. The raw silage was added to the comparison to show how loose silage differs from loose TMR. Each treatment comparison was repeated with fresh samples on three separate days.

Nitrogen dioxide, ammonia, methanol and ethanol follow the curve of a high initial gas fluxes within the first five hours followed by a gradual emission decline to zero. The curve observed is similar to the flux of ethanol measured by Montes et al. (2010), who evaluated ethanol from intact silage samples at different temperatures and wind velocities using wind tunnels. However, with the increasing percentage of water included, a reduction of the initial flux of emissions was observed. As a result, when reviewing  $\text{NO}_2$ ,  $\text{NH}_3$ ,  $\text{MeOH}$ , and  $\text{EtOH}$ , treatments with 10% water had the greatest decrease (compared to 5% and 0%) in total emissions, particularly during the initial period. Methane, nitrous oxide, and nitric oxide did not follow a similar curve of initial emission flux and emission plateau; instead gaseous emissions appear to be very low until 10 h, then increase until 20 h, after which their emission subsided.

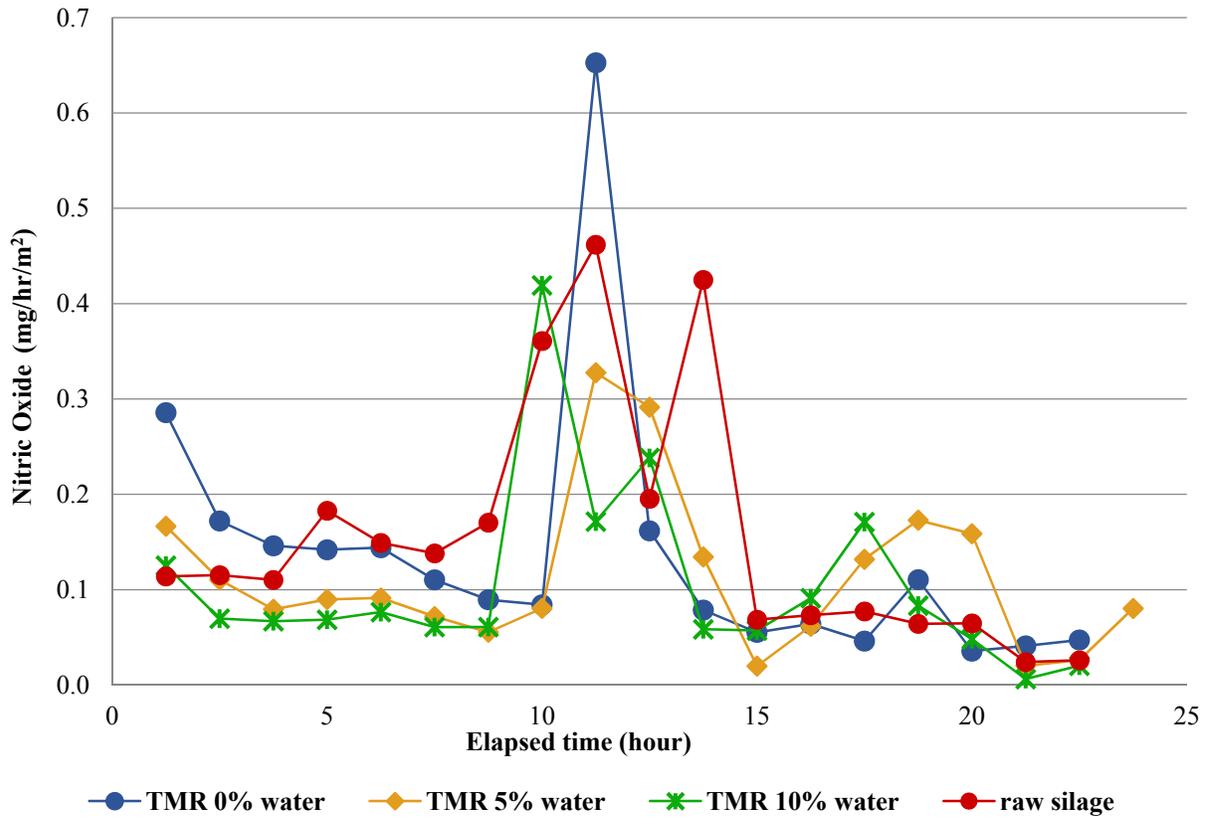
Of the seven gases measured, EtOH has been the most widely documented in the literature. The initial EtOH emissions in the present study were similar to measurements by Chung et al. (2010) and Malkina et al. (2011).



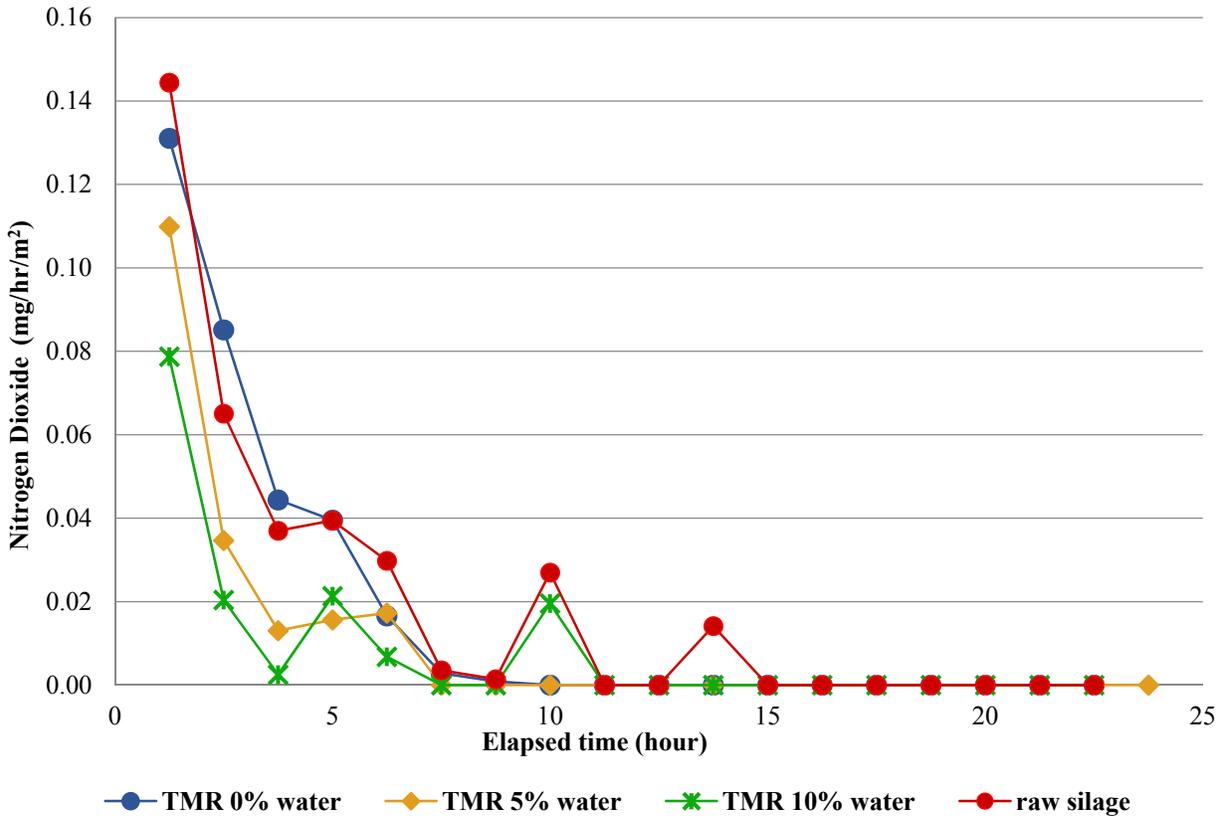
**Figure 15.** Means of methane ( $\text{CH}_4$ ) emissions from TMR treated with 0%, 5% and 10% water vs. raw silage.



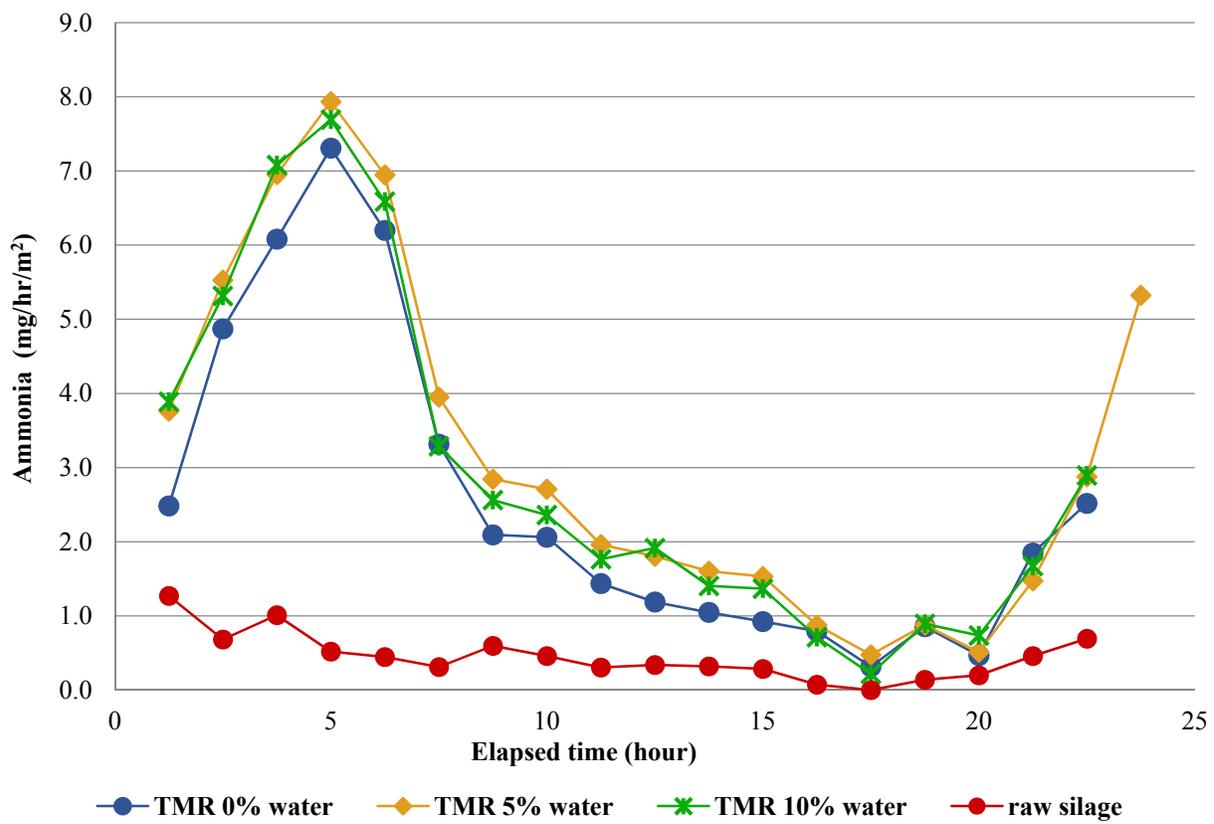
**Figure 16.** The effect of water inclusion into the TMR on nitrous oxide emissions. Means of nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) emissions from TMR treated with 0%, 5% and 10% water vs. raw silage.



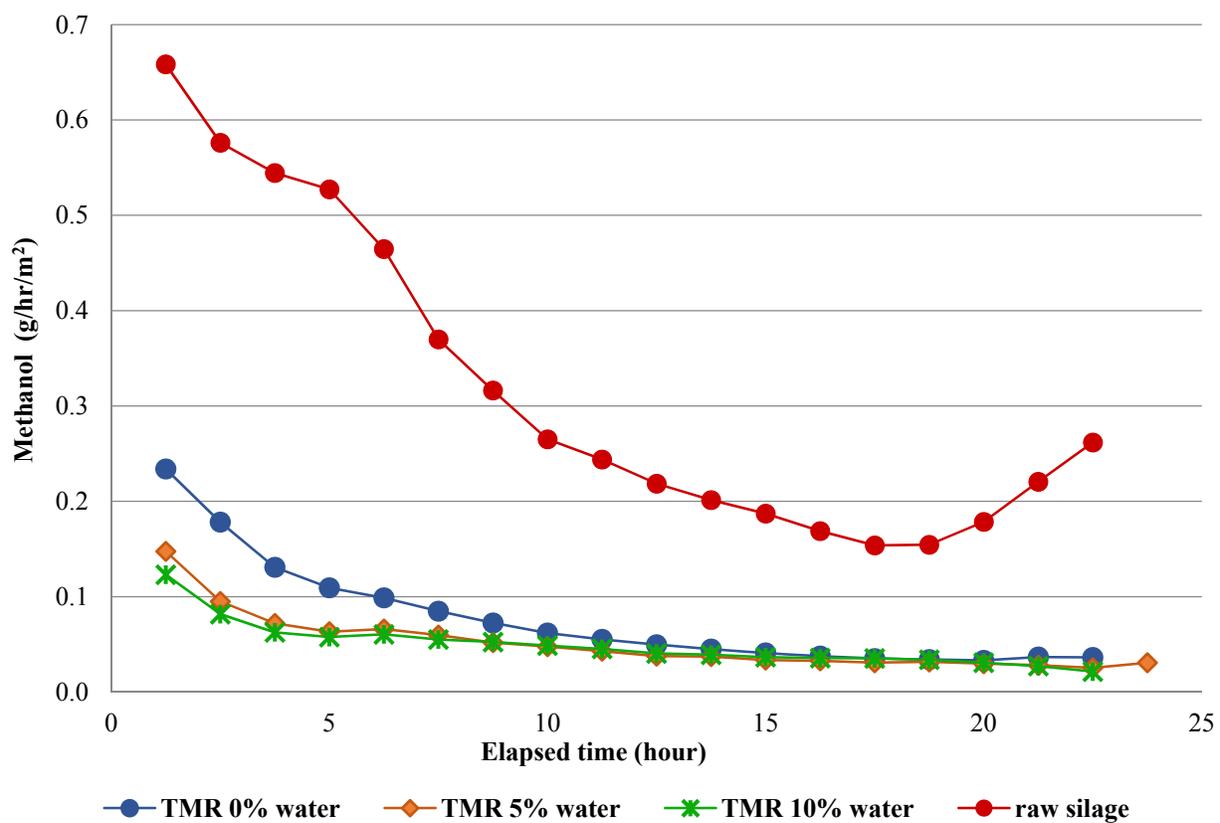
**Figure 17.** Means of nitric oxide (NO) emissions from TMR treated with 0%, 5% and 10% water vs. raw silage.



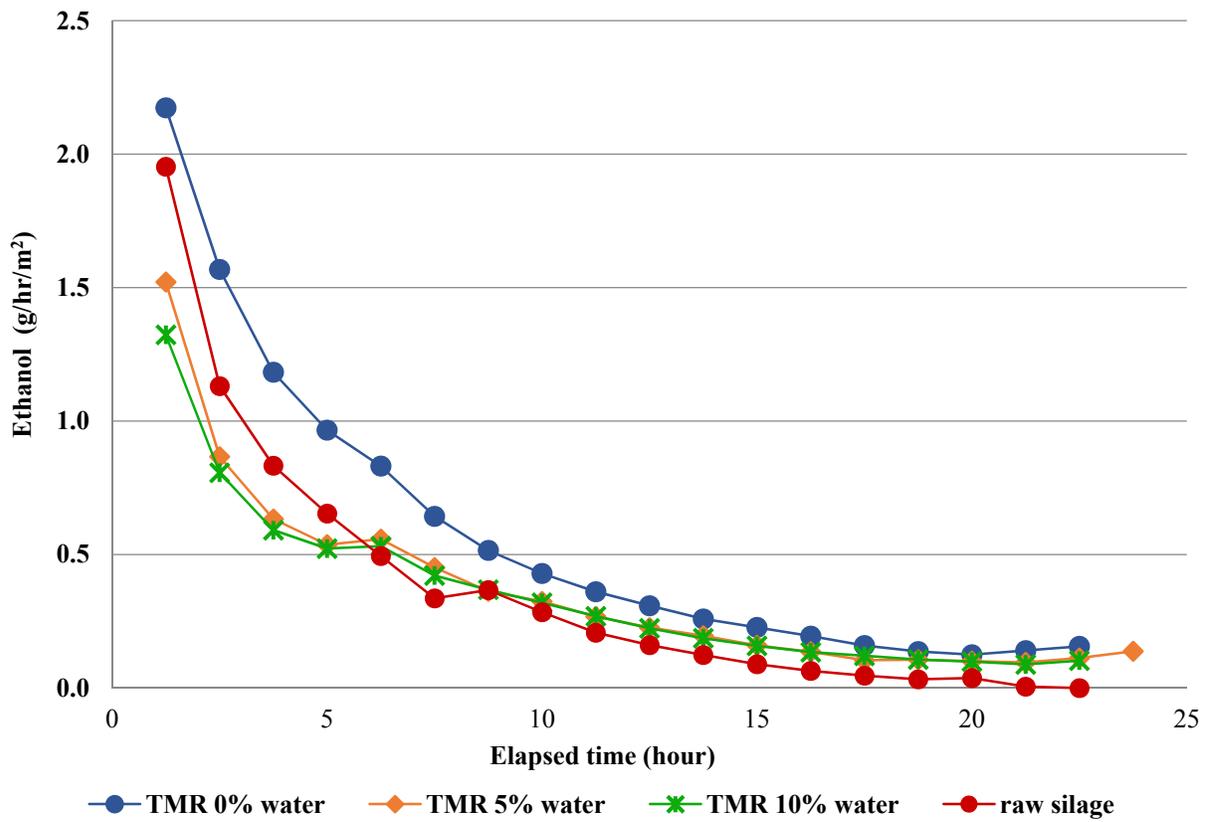
**Figure 18.** Means of nitrogen dioxide (NO<sub>2</sub>) emissions from TMR treated with 0%, 5% and 10% water vs. raw silage.



**Figure 19.** Means of ammonia (NH<sub>3</sub>) emissions from TMR treated with 0%, 5% and 10% water vs. raw silage.



**Figure 20.** Means of methanol (MeOH) emissions from TMR treated with 0%, 5% and 10% water vs. raw silage.



**Figure 21.** Means of ethanol (EtOH) emissions from TMR treated with 0%, 5% and 10% water vs. raw silage.

Table 6 summarizes the results of Figures 15-21 comparing the emissions of TMR with water inclusion rates. Because of the changes of emissions rate over time, data were averaged in 5-hr intervals for the first 20 hr and 4-hr interval in the last 4 hr. Data were also averaged over 24 hr period to make overall comparisons.

**Table 6.** Comparison of gas emissions of TMR between different water inclusion rates.

Emission gases	Average over 5-hr interval elapsed from starting											
	0-5				5-10				10-15			
	Water inclusion rate				Water inclusion rate				Water inclusion rate			
	Raw	0%	5%	10%	Raw	0%	5%	10%	Raw	0%	5%	10%
CH <sub>4</sub> (g/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.01	0.00	0.02	0.01	0.00	0.02
N <sub>2</sub> O (g/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
NO (mg/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.13	0.19	0.11	0.08	0.20	0.11	0.07	0.15	0.29	0.24	0.19	0.13
NO <sub>2</sub> (mg/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.07	0.08	0.04	0.03	0.02	0.01	0.02	0.01	0.01	0.00	0.00	0.00
NH <sub>3</sub> (mg/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.87	5.19	6.04	5.99	0.45	3.42	4.11	3.70	0.31	1.15	1.73	1.61
MeOH (g/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.58	0.16	0.09	0.08	0.35	0.08	0.06	0.05	0.21	0.05	0.04	0.04
EtOH (g/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	1.14	1.47	0.89	0.81	0.37	0.61	0.42	0.41	0.15	0.29	0.21	0.21
TOFP <sup>1</sup> (O <sub>3</sub> g/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	2.03	2.24	1.35	1.23	0.77	0.93	0.65	0.63	0.35	0.45	0.33	0.33

**Table 6. Continue**

Emission gases	Average over 5-hr interval elapsed from starting											
	15-20				20-24				Over 24 hr			
	Water inclusion rate				Water inclusion rate				Water inclusion rate			
	Raw	0%	5%	10%	Raw	0%	5%	10%	Raw	0%	5%	10%
CH <sub>4</sub> (g/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.01	0.01	0.02	0.03	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.01	0.01	0.01	0.01
N <sub>2</sub> O (g/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
NO (mg/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.07	0.06	0.13	0.10	0.04	0.06	0.04	0.02	0.18	0.16	0.14	0.12
NO <sub>2</sub> (mg/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.03	0.02	0.02	0.01
NH <sub>3</sub> (mg/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.14	0.61	0.69	0.64	0.60	3.16	3.22	3.45	0.59	3.38	3.95	3.85
MeOH (g/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.16	0.04	0.03	0.03	0.27	0.04	0.03	0.03	0.39	0.09	0.06	0.06
EtOH (g/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.05	0.15	0.11	0.12	0.01	0.16	0.12	0.10	0.43	0.67	0.44	0.41
TOFP <sup>1</sup> (O <sub>3</sub> g/hr/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.17	0.25	0.18	0.19	0.18	0.25	0.19	0.16	0.88	1.03	0.68	0.64

<sup>1</sup>TOFP: Total Ozone Forming Potential of CH<sub>4</sub>, MeOH, and EtOH

## *Conclusions*

The present Chapter 3 provides monitoring data for a variety of silage mitigation techniques to provide input and validation data for the concurrent modeling study (i.e. Chapter 4). The past and present research on the individual phases or processes of the silage life cycle, provide emission data on the major emissions present in each step. However, the present monitoring study conducted alongside the concurrent modeling study, show that emission reduction potentials of one phase of silage management might be negated throughout later phases of the life cycle of the feed. For example, one might reduce emissions at the silage face through lateral defacing but the compounds one might prevent from volatilizing there, might later get lost in the feedlane.

Our concurrent modeling study (Chapter 4), which received the feedlane monitoring data from the present (Chapter 3) study, showed that the TMR placed in the feedlane, has the greatest exposure to the atmosphere, resulting in the greatest emissions throughout the silage life cycle. As a result, the present Chapter 3 may guide the reader to favor specific mitigation treatments (e.g., lateral defacing and 10% water inclusion) but these mitigation steps could result in relatively insignificant overall farm effects when evaluating the entire life cycle of silage, including the feedlane phase. It is apparent that the most effective VOC mitigation effort would minimize the air exposure time of freshly extracted- as well as freshly mixed feed to the atmosphere (e.g., silage face and feed-lanes).

## ***Chapter 4 - Modeling of the Emission Reduction Benefits of Mitigation Strategies for Silage***

**Task 5: To use emission data measured on the commercial farms to refine and evaluate the existing silage VOC emission model**

### ***Abstract***

Using ethanol and methanol emission measurements from conventional silage piles, silage bags and feed lanes on a California dairy farm, it was found that the silage VOC emission component of the Integrated Farm System Model (IFSM), a whole farm simulation model developed by the USDA-ARS, performed poorly. In response, a new model for predicting VOC emissions from silage sources on farms was developed using theoretical relationships of mass transfer and surface emission, providing in a new process-based silage VOC emission component for IFSM. Model parameters were refined through laboratory experiments and numerical modeling. Simulating emissions measured on the California dairy farm, the new model worked relatively well in predicting ethanol emissions but underpredicted methanol emissions. With a better performance, the new process-based model was incorporated into IFSM where it was used to evaluate management and climate effects on VOC emissions along with other aspects of farm performance, environmental impact and economics. Simulations of a representative dairy farm in California indicate that most of the reactive VOC emissions occur from feed lying in feed lanes during feeding. This implies that mitigation efforts should be focused primarily on reducing emissions during feeding rather than those from the exposed face of silage piles.

### ***Introduction***

Prior to the present study, an initial VOC emission model for silage was developed and used as a component of the Integrated Farm System Model (IFSM) and the Dairy Gas Emissions Model (DairyGEM), two whole farm simulation models created by the USDA-ARS (Rotz et al., 2015a and b). This model, which simply approximated the cumulative fraction loss of VOC of interest over time, was chosen largely because of its rapid simulation, i.e. to avoid substantial slowing of the whole farm simulation (Rotz et al., 2015a and b). Other models that simultaneously simulate transport and emission of VOC from silage sources (e.g., Hafner et al., 2012) were too computationally intensive to be used in whole farm models (Rotz et al., 2015a and b). Although refined using our early experimental mass balance data presented in Hafner et al. (2012), the original VOC emission model was found to perform poorly in simulating emissions under field conditions. Using measurements obtained from commercial California dairy farms through the present project (see Chapter 3), the original model was not able to appropriately simulate emissions of ethanol and methanol from silage storages and feed lanes. Compared to measurements, the model generally predicted very high ethanol emissions and relatively low methanol emissions from both silage piles and bags. In addition, the original model did not respond appropriately to changes in simulation settings for silage bulk density and moisture content (Appendix Figures A2.1 and A2.2), two important parameters that differ among silage storage types. Inability to simulate effects of these two parameters limited the capability of the farm simulation models in evaluating changes in VOC emissions with respect to different mitigation strategies.

Through the present grant, a new VOC emission model for silage was developed to address the limitations inherent to the old model. The goal was to predict VOC emissions from silage sources by simulating emission and transport processes involved while maintaining a relatively fast simulation time. This resulted in a new silage VOC emission model that we refer to as the new process-based model. Ethanol and methanol emissions measured from silage storages and feed lanes on California dairy farms were used to evaluate and demonstrate the performance of the new process-based model in predicting VOC emissions under field conditions. With this new model incorporated, IFSM and DairyGEM provide tools for studying silage VOC emissions and evaluating VOC emission mitigation strategies from a whole farm perspective. This report provides a brief description of the process-based silage VOC emission model, the evaluation with measured farm data, and an example application of the model in evaluating mitigation strategies for a representative California dairy farm using IFSM.

### ***Silage VOC Model Description***

Rather than simulating emission and transport processes involved, the previous VOC emission model estimated the fraction of VOC loss from silage sources with respect to time (equation 1). A schematic representation of the previous VOC emission model is presented in Appendix Figure A2.3. Silage sources, which included silage storages and feed lanes, were treated as a three-pool model: surface pool, representing the first 2 cm from the surface; middle pool, representing the next 5 cm (i.e., depths of 2 to 7 cm); and a deep pool, representing the rest of the silage profile (i.e., total depth minus 7 cm) (Rotz et al., 2015b). Each pool was treated independently, composed of a gas film and a silage layer (Rotz et al., 2015b). For each pool, the fraction of a VOC lost through emission was represented using equation 1 (Rotz et al., 2015b):

$$f_{emis} = 1 - e^{-Kt/L} \quad (1)$$

where  $f_{emis}$  is the fraction of a given VOC lost at time  $t$ ,  $K$  is the overall mass transfer coefficient (m/s),  $L$  is the layer thickness of the pool (m), and  $t$  is the cumulative exposure time (s). The  $L$  value was set to 0.02 and 0.05 m for surface and middle pools, respectively, while the remaining thickness was the deep pool. The total thickness was based on the calculated amount of silage needed for feeding the cows each day. Defined as the reciprocal of the sum of the two resistances to mass transfer (i.e., inverse of mass transfer coefficient),  $K$  was given by (Hafner et al., 2012; Rotz et al., 2015b):

$$K = 1 / \left( 1/\alpha + l/D_b \right) \quad (2)$$

where  $\alpha$  is the effective surface mass transfer coefficient (m/s),  $D_b$  is the effective bulk diffusion coefficient (m<sup>2</sup>/s), and  $l$  is the distance from the center of the emitting layer (pool) to the exposed surface (m). The  $\alpha$  is computed using equation 12 of Hafner et al. (2012). The surface mass transfer coefficient ( $h_m$ ) used in calculating  $\alpha$  is based on Mackay and Yeun (1983). The value of  $D_b$  is a function of diffusion-dispersion coefficients for both gaseous ( $k_{sg}$ ) and aqueous ( $D_{ss}$ ) phases (Hafner et al., 2012). Because  $k_{sg}$  is several orders of magnitude higher than  $D_{ss}$  (Hafner et al., 2012),  $D_b$  is calculated as a function of  $k_{sg}$  only. From Hafner et al. (2012),  $k_{sg}$  was held constant at  $2.33 \times 10^{-5}$  m/s. However, using measurements obtained from California dairy farms,

this original model was found to perform poorly in predicting ethanol and methanol from silage piles and bags.

Through the present project, we developed a new model where processes influencing the amounts of VOCs emitted are simulated, instead of just simply calculating the VOC fraction loss over time like in the old model (equation 1). Processes simulated include surface emission of VOCs and transport of VOCs within the silage. The governing equations describing the new model were based on the convection-diffusion-dispersion model presented by Hafner et al. (2012). But instead of using the analytical solution to these equations (i.e., which led to overestimation of VOC emissions, Hafner et al., 2012), the new model was based on numerical modeling, in which the equations for surface emission from and transport within the silage were solved numerically through discretization. Numerical models (i.e., numerical solution), however, often require very fine spatial and temporal resolution, and, consequently, a very long simulation time. As an example, model refinement performed for this study was conducted with a grid size of 1 mm, resulting in 1,000 simulation layers for a 1-m depth of silage source, and a time step of 1 second – with this very fine resolution, modeling of just 120 hourly data points (i.e., equivalent to 5 days) required more than 8 hours of simulation time. In IFSM, simulation of all farm components, which include crop production, harvesting, feed storage, animal performance, manure production and handling, etc., using daily weather conditions over a 25-year period requires a very short simulation time for any one component farm. Therefore, to be incorporated in a whole farm model, a much faster simulation was required. To achieve this, simulation layer depths for the numerical model were defined as functions of certain parameters, as discussed below, to significantly reduce spatial (e.g., 2/3 simulation layers for 1-m depth) and temporal (e.g., 1-hr time step) resolution, and simulation time. Expressions defining simulation layer depths were developed through refinement using emission profiles obtained from numerical modeling using the high spatial and temporal resolution. A detailed description of the resulting model will be presented in a future publication; a brief overview follows.

In the new process-based model, calculation of VOC emission from silage is performed on an hourly basis. The simulation domain for silage storages, such as bunkers, piles, and silage bags, has a total depth of 1 m from the exposed surface, which is divided into three layers. For feed lanes, the simulation domain has a shorter depth (0.15 m), which is modeled as two layers. As presented in Table 7, the surface layer, from which VOCs are emitted, is calculated as a function of the friction velocity ( $u^*$ ) of air movement and feed dry bulk density ( $\rho_{dry}$ ) for both silage storages and feed lanes. For silage storages, the second layer, which is adjacent to the surface layer, is a function of  $\rho_{dry}$ . In the new model, equations for these simulation depths were developed based on experimental data by Montes et al. (2010) and Hafner et al. (2010) and through numerical modeling. For the surface layer, simulation depth is directly proportional to  $u^*$  (i.e., more VOCs are readily available for volatilization at higher wind speeds) but inversely proportional to  $\rho_{dry}$  (i.e., more VOCs are readily available for volatilization at lower bulk densities). These depths were set using ethanol measurements. In the absence of experimental or measured data (e.g., different friction velocities), the same depths were applied for other VOCs (i.e., other alcohols, acids, aldehydes, esters, etc.).

**Table 7.** Depths (m) of simulation layers for silage in storages and feed lanes.

<i>Layers</i>	<i>Silage storage</i>	<i>Feed lane</i>
1 <sup>st</sup> (surface layer)	$f_{1,s}(\rho_{dry}) + [f_{2,s}(\rho_{dry}) \times u^*]$	$f_{1,f}(\rho_{dry}) + [f_{2,f}(\rho_{dry}) \times u^*]$
2 <sup>nd</sup>	$f_{3,s}(\rho_{dry})$	Remaining
3 <sup>rd</sup>	Remaining	-
Total	1 m	0.15 m

In the new model, processes simulated for the 1<sup>st</sup> (surface layer) are VOC emission and volatilization. Unlike the previous model, mass transfer of VOCs between layers is simulated. A schematic representation of the new VOC emission model is presented in Appendix Figure A2.4. For VOC emission, the following assumptions were applied: the amount of VOC emitted was limited by the amount of VOC present in the 1<sup>st</sup> layer; and the mass transfer resistance due to depth of the 1<sup>st</sup> layer was neglected.

Following Hafner et al. (2012), simulated hourly VOC emission from the surface layer is given by:

$$j_{sur} = 3600\alpha(C_{sur} - C_{air}) \quad (3)$$

where  $j_{sur}$  is the hourly VOC emission ( $\text{g}/\text{m}^2\text{-hr}$ ),  $\alpha$  is the effective surface mass transfer coefficient ( $\text{m}/\text{s}$ ),  $C_{sur}$  is the VOC concentration in bulk silage ( $\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ ), and  $C_{air}$  is the VOC concentration in ambient air ( $\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ ). The  $C_{air}$  value is assumed negligible (Hafner et al., 2012). Similar to the previous model,  $\alpha$  is computed using eq. 12 of Hafner et al. (2012). The value of  $h_m$  used in calculating  $\alpha$  for ethanol is based on experimental data by Montes et al. (2010), where the derived equation is a function of  $u^*$ . In the absence of data,  $h_m$  for other VOCs is based on Mackay and Yeun (1983) as implemented in the previous model.

The amount of VOC transferred from one layer to the layer above is given by Hafner et al. (2012):

$$j_{lyr} = \frac{3600D_b(C_{lyr} - C_{lyr-1})}{l} \quad (4)$$

where  $j_{lyr}$  is the hourly mass transfer of VOC from the lower layer ( $\text{g}/\text{m}^2/\text{hr}$ ),  $D_b$  is the effective diffusion mass transfer coefficient ( $\text{m}^2/\text{s}$ ),  $lyr$  and  $lyr-1$  are the lower and upper layers, respectively,  $l$  is the distance from the center to the upper edge of the lower layer (m), and  $C_{lyr}$  and  $C_{lyr-1}$  are VOC concentrations for  $lyr$  and  $lyr-1$ , respectively ( $\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ ). Similar to the previous model,  $D_b$  is calculated as a function of  $k_{sg}$  only. The value of  $D_b$  is computed using eq. 11 of Hafner et al. (2012) with the  $D_{ss}$  term neglected. As done for  $h_m$ , an equation was derived for calculating  $k_{sg}$  as a function of  $u^*$  using ethanol data from Montes et al. (2010). This same equation was used in calculating  $k_{sg}$  for other VOCs but with the minimum value based on relationships from Tucker and Nelken (1982). With this approach,  $k_{sg}$  for all VOCs is the same at  $u^* > 0.05$  m/s (i.e., 10-m height wind speed of 2.0 m/s). As  $k_{sg}$  applies to diffusion in free air, it is adjusted to represent diffusion in a porous media such as silage using the Millington-Quirk model (Hafner et al., 2012).

Both,  $\alpha$  and  $D_b$  are functions of the Henry's law constant, bulk density, and moisture content (Hafner et al., 2012; Rotz et al., 2015a and b). To estimate  $K_H$ , equation 1 of Hafner et al. (2012) can be written as:

$$K_H = \frac{m_i}{P_i} \rightarrow K_H = \frac{m_i}{P_T y_i} \rightarrow K_H = \frac{m_i}{P_{sat} x_i} \quad (5)$$

where  $m_i$  is the molal concentration of VOC  $i$  (mol/kg solution),  $x_i$  is the mole fraction of VOC  $i$  in aqueous phase,  $y_i$  is the mole fraction of VOC  $i$  in the gas phase,  $P_i$  is the partial vapor pressure of VOC  $i$  in equilibrium with  $m_i$  (atm),  $P_{sat}$  is the saturated vapor pressure of VOC  $i$  (atm), and  $P_T$  is the total vapor pressure of the solution (atm). The value of  $P_{sat}$  is calculated using the Antoine equation:

$$P_{sat} = \frac{10^{A - \frac{B}{C+T}}}{760} \quad (6)$$

where  $A$ ,  $B$ ,  $C$  are compound-specific constants, and  $T$  is the silage temperature ( $^{\circ}\text{C}$ ). In this study, values for  $A$ ,  $B$ , and  $C$  used for ethanol and methanol are based on DDBST (2015).

One shortcoming of using eq. 5 is the need to specify  $x_i$ . Based on a summary made by Hafner et al. (2013), 46 VOCs have been measured in silage. Measurement of all these VOCs to determine  $x_i$ , however, would be impractical. In this project, although silage samples were characterized in terms of seven VOCs only, the three most concentrated VOCs in silage (i.e., acetic acid, ethanol, and propionic acid; Hafner et al., 2013) were included in silage characterization. In approximating  $x_i$ , it was assumed that the moles of other VOCs not measured were negligible compared to the sum of concentrations of the seven VOCs included.

### ***Model Evaluation Procedure***

For simulating silage storages, the new VOC emission model was evaluated using the dataset of ethanol and methanol emissions measured from conventional silage piles and silage bags on the commercial dairy farm in California. In addition, performance in simulating feed lanes was evaluated using emission measurements from total mixed ration (TMR) and corn silage samples representing that spread out in feed lanes.

### ***Emission Measurements***

Measurement of hourly ethanol and methanol emissions from silage faces using flux-chambers and a wind tunnel system is described in Chapter 3. Information on measurement trials used in model evaluation are provided in Table 8, summarized according to storage type, defacing method, and measurement date.

**Table 8.** Measurement information on data collected from conventional silage piles and silage bags.

<i>Trial</i>	<i>Storage type</i>	<i>Defacing method</i>	<i>Measurement date</i>	<i>No. of hourly data points</i>	<i>Flux-chamber</i>	<i>Wind tunnel</i>
1	Conventional silage pile	Lateral	09/15/2014	13	Y	Y
2			09/17/2014	14	Y	
3			09/18/2014	14	Y	
4		Perpendicular	09/22/2014	13	Y	Y
5			09/24/2014	14	Y	
6			09/25/2014	14	Y	
7			10/01/2014	14	Y	Y
8	Silage bag	-	10/02/2014	14	Y	
9			10/03/2014	14	Y	
10			10/23/2014	23	Y	Y
11			10/29/2014	21	Y	
12			10/30/2014	23	Y	

For both VOCs, measured hourly emission rate ( $j_{sur,m}$ ) was calculated as:

$$j_{sur,m} = \frac{(C_{VOC} MW_{VOC}) V_{flow}}{A_{sur}} \quad (7)$$

where  $C_{VOC}$  is the hourly concentration of VOC of interest in the headspace (ppm),  $MW_{VOC}$  is the molecular weight of the VOC (g/mol),  $V_{flow}$  is the hourly flow rate of air through the chamber (i.e., 1.2 m<sup>3</sup>/hr for flux-chambers and 5.94 m<sup>3</sup>/hr for the wind tunnel), and  $A_{sur}$  is the area of the emitting surface (i.e., 0.196 m<sup>2</sup> for flux-chambers and 0.23 m<sup>2</sup> for the wind tunnel).

In evaluating the performance in simulating VOC emissions from feed lanes, ethanol and methanol emissions measured from corn silage and TMR samples were used. To examine whether water application could lower VOC emissions (see Task 4 in Chapter 3), emissions were measured from three types of TMR samples, which varied in the amount of water added (Table 9). Hourly ethanol and methanol emissions from corn silage and TMR samples were determined using flux-chambers (Chapter 3), with each trial lasting 14 hr.

**Table 9.** Details on total mixed ration (TMR) and corn silage samples used to represent feed lane emissions.

<i>Trial sample</i>	<i>Trial</i>	<i>Source</i>	<i>Amount prior water addition (kg)</i>	<i>Amount of water added (kg)</i>	<i>Effective % water<sup>1</sup></i>
TMR + 0% water	13, 14, 15	TMR	2.0	0.0	7%
TMR + 5% water	16, 17	TMR	1.9	0.1	11.5%
TMR + 10% water	18, 19, 20	TMR	1.8	0.2	16.5%
Corn silage	21, 22	Corn silage	2.0	0.0	-

<sup>1</sup>Prior sampling, 7% water was already added to TMR during mixing.

### Silage Characterization

Simulation of VOC emissions requires initial concentrations of the compounds within the silage (i.e.,  $C_{sur}$  in eq. 3). Samples from conventional silage piles and silage bags, obtained using a silage core sampler, and samples of TMR and corn silage were collected for characterizing VOC concentrations. Samples were placed in separate sealed plastic bags, which were then immediately stored in a container with dry ice. Upon arrival at UC Davis, VOC concentrations in these samples were analyzed using gas chromatography (GC). Similar to Zhang et al. (2010), VOCs included in silage characterization were ethanol, methanol, acetic acid, propionic acid, iso-butyric acid, butyric acid, and valeric acid.

### Simulation Settings

Parameters  $\alpha$  and  $D_b$ , used in calculating  $j_{sur}$  (eq. 3) and  $j_{lyr}$  (eq. 4), respectively, are influenced by silage bulk density and moisture content (Hafner et al., 2012). In the absence of measurements, simulation settings for bulk density and moisture content were set as follows: (1) refinement through numerical modeling for conventional silage piles; (2) published or documented values for silage bags; and (3) estimated from volume and known mass for TMR samples. Values used are presented in Table 10. For conventional silage piles, refinement of bulk density and moisture content settings according to simulated emission profiles was acceptable as the new model worked well using the more comprehensive experimental data of Montes et al. (2010) (i.e., bunker silo silage sample) and Hafner et al. (2010) (i.e., loose silage sample), both of which included silage bulk density and moisture content measurements. But with concerns on low ethanol emissions simulated (as discussed below), this approach was not effective for silage bags; therefore, a dry bulk density of 190 kg/m<sup>3</sup>, which is within published values, was used.

**Table 10.** Simulation settings used for dry bulk density and moisture content in model evaluation.

Silage set-up	Parameters	Simulating setting	Published values	
			Range	Reference
Silage bag	Dry bulk density (kg/m <sup>3</sup> )	190	65 - 270	Muck and Holmes, 2006; Ohman et al., 2007
	Moisture content (% wet-based)	50	40 - 70	Savoie and Jofriet, 2003
Conventional silage piles	Dry bulk density (kg/m <sup>3</sup> )	240	160 - 320	Roach and Kammel, 2012; Silva-del-Rio, 2010
	Moisture content (% wet-based)	60	60 - 70	Roach and Kammel, 2012
TMR	Dry bulk density (kg/m <sup>3</sup> )	190	120 - 190	Buckmaster, 2005
	Moisture content (% wet-based)	35	40 - 50	Buckmaster, 2005

As discussed above,  $h_m$  is a function of friction velocity. Although not measured in this project, effective air velocity inside the flux chambers was very low (Acevedo Perez, 2011); thus, friction velocity was set to 0 m/s. For the wind tunnel, equivalent average wind speed based on the 99 L/min setting was 0.04 m/s; assuming that friction velocity was 1/10<sup>th</sup> of the average wind speed, a 0.004 m/s setting was applied. Based on these settings,  $h_m$  for flux-chambers were

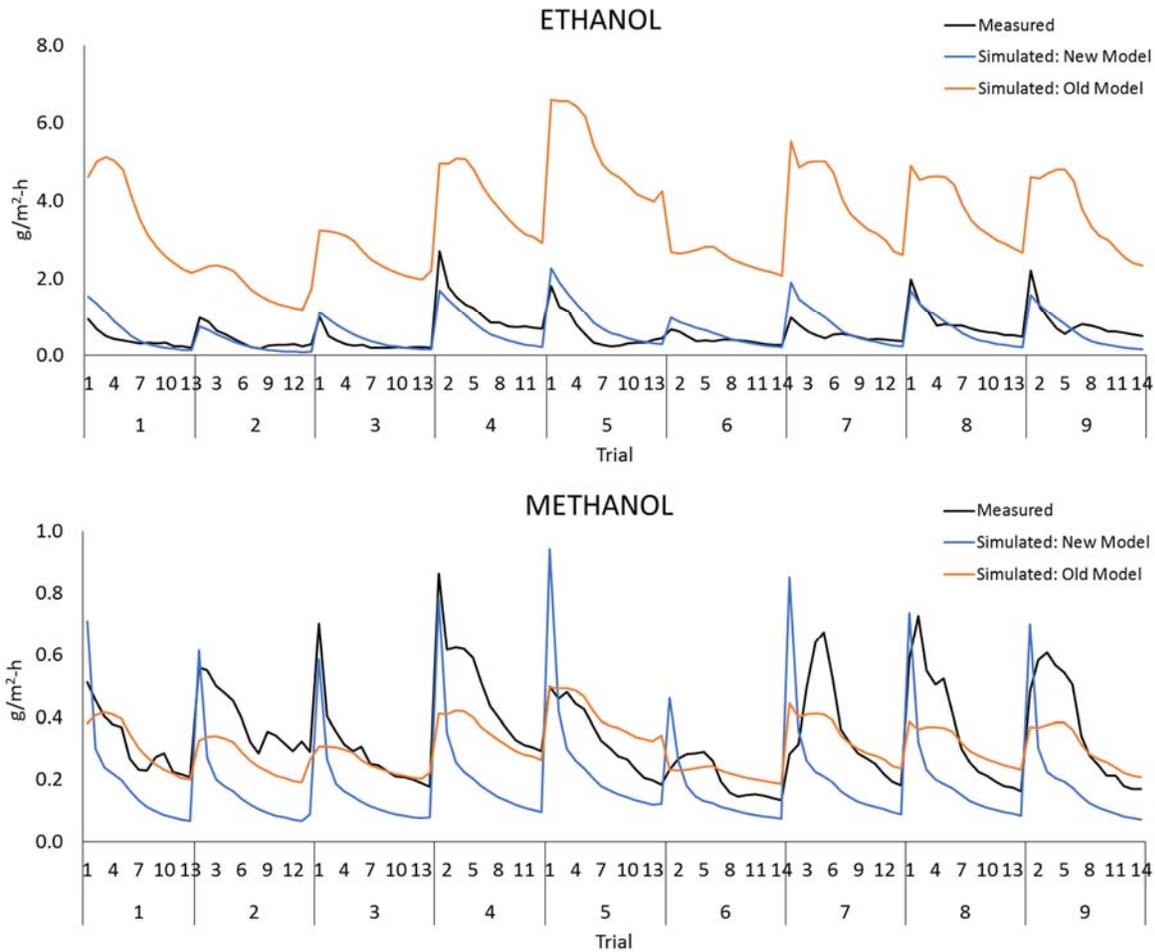
$1 \times 10^{-3}$  m/s for methanol and  $2 \times 10^{-4}$  m/s for ethanol. For the wind tunnel,  $h_m$  was approximately  $1.26 \times 10^{-3}$  for methanol and  $8.8 \times 10^{-4}$  m/s for ethanol.

### ***Model Evaluation Results***

Below are figures and tables for ethanol and methanol emissions based on field measurements at the California farm and as simulated by the new process-based model for silage VOC emissions. To demonstrate the improvements made in VOC emission simulation using the new model, simulation results from the previous model are also shown. For both new and old models, corresponding ratios of simulated to measured emissions ( $R_{s/m}$ ) were computed. The closer the  $R_{s/m}$  to 1.0, the closer the simulated emission is to that measured. Statistical measures that can be used in comparing measured and simulated VOC emissions are also provided, and these included the mean absolute error (MAE), the root mean square error (RMSE), and the index of agreement (IA). Equations for these statistical measures are discussed by Willmott (1981) and Willmott et al. (2012). For IA, a value of 1.0 indicates 100% agreement between measured and simulated data whereas 0.0 indicates no agreement at all.

### ***Conventional Silage Piles***

Flux-chamber-based measured and simulated (for both new and old models) ethanol and methanol emissions are shown in Figure 22. With emission (e.g.,  $h_m$ ) and transport (e.g.,  $k_{sg}$ ) parameters derived from previous experimental data, the new process-based model performed well in simulating ethanol emissions (Figure 22). Based on overall values (Table 11),  $R_{s/m}$  ranged from 0.62 to 1.49, with an average of 1.12 indicating relatively close agreement. The new model also was able to simulate the typical VOC emissions profiles for silage with high emissions during the first hours of exposure followed by a rapid decline for the remaining period (Montes et al., 2010; Hafner et al., 2010). Compared to the old model, the new model performed much better as the former simulated very high ethanol emissions for conventional silage piles. Using the old model,  $R_{s/m}$  values were very high, ranging from 3.57 to 9.22, with an average of 6.36 suggesting that simulated ethanol emissions were 6x the measured values.



**Figure 22.** Comparison of simulated and flux-chamber-based emissions for conventional silage piles.

Compared to simulation of ethanol emission, however, a slightly lower model performance was observed for the new model when simulating methanol emissions from conventional silage piles. Except for being able to predict the high methanol emissions measured during the first hour of silage face exposure, the modeled emission profile was lower than that measured (Figure 22). Based on overall values (Table 12),  $R_{s/m}$  when simulating methanol emissions was relatively low, with a range of 0.42 to 0.74 and an average of 0.57 (i.e., simulated was about 60% of that measured). This tendency of the model to underpredict methanol emissions is likely due to coefficients assumed in the simulation, specifically the diffusion-dispersion coefficient. Without experimental data, refinement of this parameter for methanol emissions was not possible. In contrast to its performance in simulating ethanol emissions, the old model did better in modeling methanol emissions, with  $R_{s/m}$  ranging from 0.69 to 1.21 and an average of 0.91 (i.e., simulated was 91% of measured). Even though the old model seemed to perform much better in simulating methanol emissions from conventional silage profiles, these modeled methanol emissions were obtained with certain limitations and faults present in the model, which included: (1) use of an equation for  $K_H$  suggesting ethanol is more volatile than

methanol; (2) an assumption that the layers (i.e., pools in the old model) behave independently, with no VOC transfer between any layers (Rotz et al., 2015b); (3) inability to simulate effects of silage dry bulk density and moisture content on VOC emissions (e.g., Figures A2.1 and A2.2); (4) inability to simulate the characteristic high VOC emissions during the first hour of exposure (Montes et al., 2010; Hafner et al., 2010); and (5) inability to simulate the rapid decline in emissions after the first hour of exposure (Montes et al., 2010; Hafner et al., 2010) resulting to generally higher emission profiles.

**Table 11.** Equivalent 12-h measured and simulated ethanol emissions for conventional silage piles (trials 1-9) and silage bags (trials 10-12) based on flux-chamber and wind tunnel measurements.<sup>1,2</sup>

<i>Trial</i>	<i>Concentration (mg/L)</i>	<i>Flux-chamber</i>			<i>Concentration (mg/L)</i>	<i>Wind tunnel</i>		
		<i>Emission rate (g/m<sup>2</sup>) Measured</i>	<i>Emission rate (g/m<sup>2</sup>) Simulated</i>			<i>Emission rate (g/m<sup>2</sup>) Measured</i>	<i>Emission rate (g/m<sup>2</sup>) Simulated</i>	
			<i>New</i>	<i>Old</i>			<i>New</i>	<i>Old</i>
1	253	4.7	6.9	44	182	4.4	6.0	28
2	136	4.9	3.4	21				
3	219	3.7	5.4	31				
4	330	13.8	8.6	49	194	15.8	6.4	29
5	436	7.2	10.7	62				
6	276	4.8	6.2	30				
7	389	6.3	9.1	48	336	10.7	9.6	36
8	340	9.9	8.1	45				
9	293	9.9	7.3	44				
10	146	10.6	2.3	19	123	16.6	2.3	14
11	158	11.9	2.7	20				
12	148	8.5	2.3	19				
Conventional silage piles (trials 1-9)		MAE	2.5	34		MAE	4.1	21
		RMSE	2.7	36		RMSE	5.6	22
		IA	0.65	0.14		IA	0.52	0.25
Silage bags (trials 10-12)		MAE	7.9	8.7		MAE	-	-
		RMSE	8.0	8.8		RMSE	-	-
		IA	0.23	0.23		IA	-	-

<sup>1</sup>MAE is the mean absolute error, RMSE is the root mean square error, and IA is the index of agreement.

<sup>2</sup>No MAE, RMSE, and IA computed for silage bags using wind tunnel measurements as one data point only.

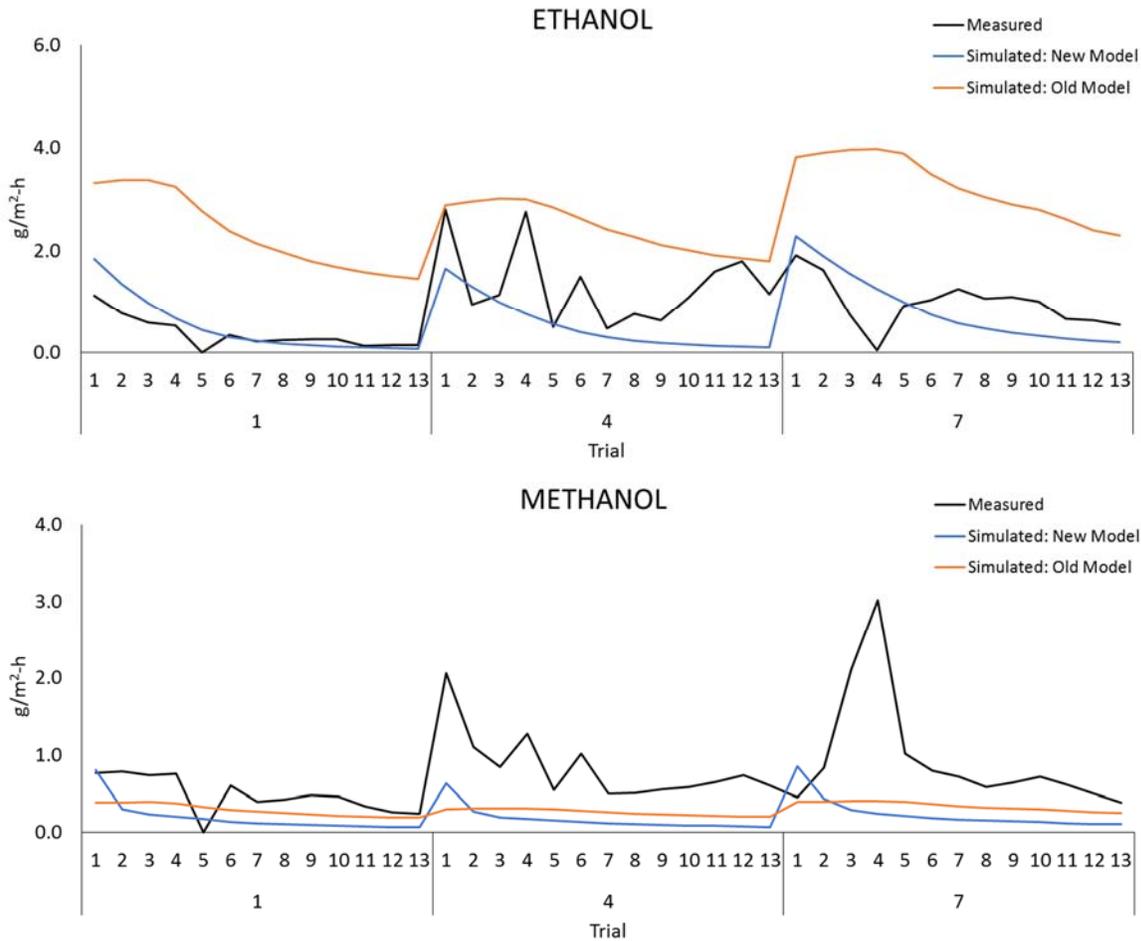
**Table 12.** Equivalent 12-h measured and simulated methanol emissions for conventional silage piles (trials 1-9) and silage bags (trials 10-12) based on flux-chamber and wind tunnel measurements.<sup>1,2</sup>

Trial	Concentration (mg/L)	Flux-chamber			Concentration (mg/L)	Wind tunnel		
		Emission rate (g/m <sup>2</sup> ) Measured	Emission rate (g/m <sup>2</sup> ) Simulated			Emission rate (g/m <sup>2</sup> ) Measured	Emission rate (g/m <sup>2</sup> ) Simulated	
			New	Old			New	Old
1	26	3.7	2.3	3.7	27	5.8	2.3	3.4
2	24	4.7	2.0	3.2				
3	25	3.5	1.9	3.0				
4	33	5.8	2.7	4.2	24	10.2	2.0	3.1
5	40	4.0	3.0	4.9				
6	27	2.4	1.7	2.6				
7	38	4.3	2.6	4.0	40	10.6	2.7	3.8
8	32	4.3	2.3	3.7				
9	29	4.4	2.2	3.6				
10	10	1.2	0.7	1.1	10	3.3	0.7	1.0
11	10	1.6	0.8	1.1				
12	9	2.7	0.7	1.0				
Conventional silage piles (trials 1-9)		MAE	1.8	0.7	MAE	6.5	5.4	
		RMSE	2.0	0.9	RMSE	6.8	5.8	
		IA	0.42	0.67	IA	0.36	0.40	
Silage bags (trials 10-12)		MAE	1.1	0.8	MAE	-	-	
		RMSE	1.2	1.0	RMSE	-	-	
		IA	0.43	0.45	IA	-	-	

<sup>1</sup>MAE is the mean absolute error, RMSE is the root mean square error, and IA is the index of agreement.

<sup>2</sup>No MAE, RMSE, and IA computed for silage bags using wind tunnel measurements as one data point only.

With fewer data points, wind tunnel-based measured and simulated emissions are shown in Figure 23. Compared to flux-chamber measurements (Figure 22), ethanol and methanol emission profiles measured with the wind-tunnel did not consistently decrease through time with some high emissions measured several hours after silage face exposure (Figure 23). Still, based on overall values (Table 11), the new model performed reasonably and similarly in simulating ethanol emissions as measured by the wind tunnel, with  $R_{s/m}$  ranging from 0.40 to 1.35 and an average of 0.88, whereas the old model predicted very high ethanol emissions resulting to  $R_{s/m}$  ranging from 1.85 to 6.39 and an average of 3.87. As with flux-chambers, the new model underpredicted the methanol emissions as measured by the wind tunnel, with  $R_{s/m}$  (0.2 to 0.4) lower than those computed for flux-chambers. As mentioned above, this underprediction of methanol emissions might be due to the relationship used for approximating the diffusion-dispersion coefficient for methanol. Although the old model did well in predicting methanol emissions measured by flux-chambers, it did not do as well in simulating those measured by the wind tunnel based ( $R_{s/m}$  of 0.31 to 0.59).



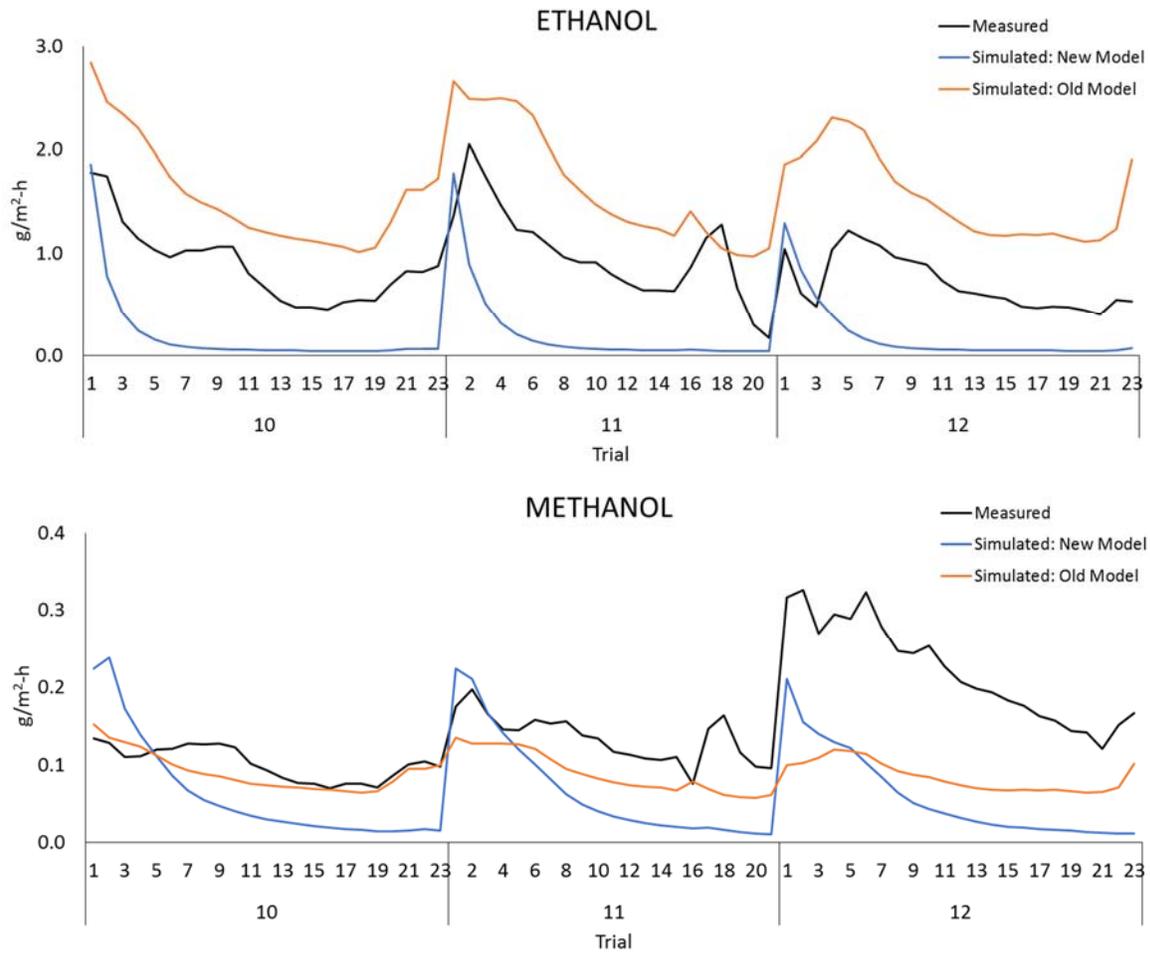
**Figure 23.** Comparison of simulated and wind tunnel-based emissions for conventional silage piles.

### *Silage Bags*

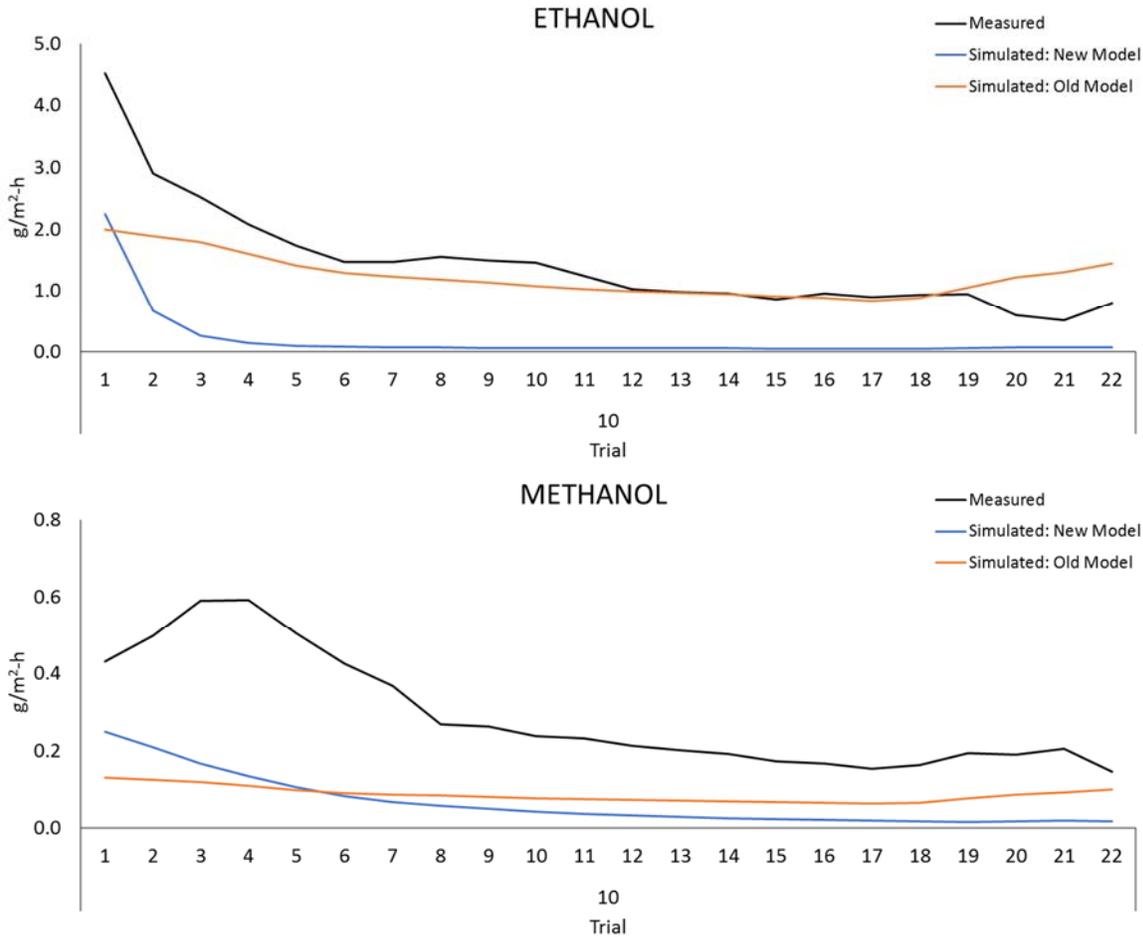
The new model did not do well in representing ethanol emissions from silage bags through time. For both flux-chamber and wind-tunnel trials (Figures 24 and 25, respectively), although the model did simulate high ethanol emissions during the first hour of exposure, the predicted ethanol emission profile for the next hours was very low. As shown in Figures 24 and 25, after six hours of exposure, ethanol emissions predicted by the model were negligible whereas measured emissions were still above 0.5 g/m<sup>2</sup>-h. Based on accumulated loss over time (Table 11), simulated ethanol emissions were just 22% to 28% and 14% of those measured with flux-chambers and the wind tunnel, respectively. Similar findings apply when simulating methanol emissions with the new model where simulated emissions are just 27% to 61% and 22% of measured values for flux-chambers and the wind tunnel (Table 12), respectively.

On the other hand, the old model was inconsistent when simulating emissions from silage bags, similar to its performance for conventional silage piles. For ethanol emissions, simulated profiles were much greater than flux-chamber measurements (Figure 24); but compared to wind tunnel measurements, the simulated profile was comparable to that measured (Figure 25). For

methanol emissions, the old model did well in simulating 2 out of 3 trials using flux-chambers (Figure 31); but for wind tunnel measurement, the old model predicted a very low emission profile comparable to that simulated by the new model (Figure 25).



**Figure 24.** Comparison of simulated and flux chamber measured emissions from silage bags.



**Figure 25.** Comparison of simulated and wind tunnel measured emissions from silage bags.

Focusing on the new model, the lower emission profiles simulated for silage bags could be explained largely by the loss of ethanol (and methanol) at the surface layer. This behavior was verified through numerical modeling using fine spatial and temporal resolution, in which there was no need to assume or specify depth for the surface layer. Compared to conventional silage piles, silage bags had lower initial amounts of ethanol (and methanol) at the surface layer, and in the simulation, this contributed to loss of ethanol readily available for volatilization within the first few hours of exposure. Based on average initial silage concentrations, both ethanol and methanol concentrations for silage bags (151 and 10 mg/L, respectively) were less than half of corresponding concentrations for conventional silage piles (297 and 30 mg/L, respectively).

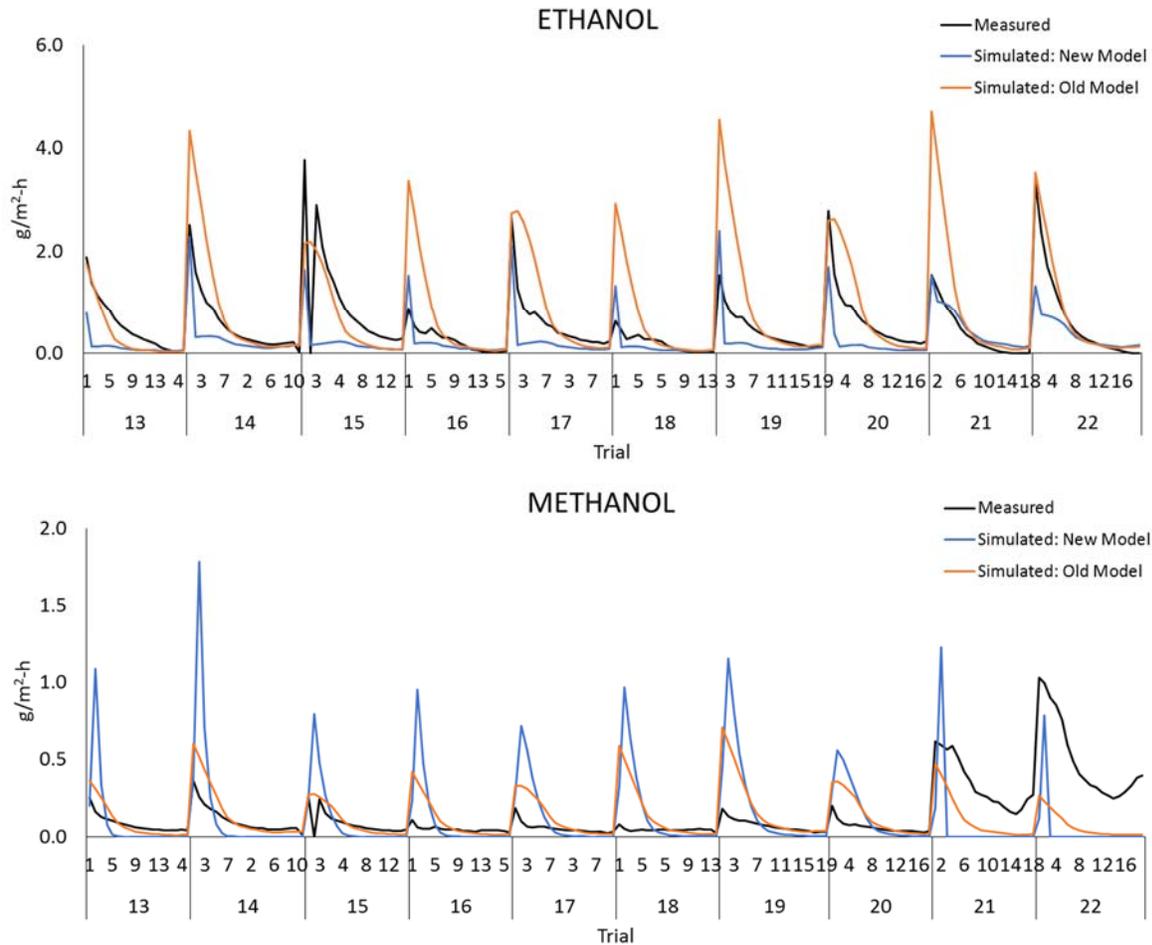
With lower initial alcohol concentrations in the silage, the higher emission profiles measured for silage bags, therefore, must be attributed to other conditions that can potentially increase volatilization. In the simulation, volatilization could be increased by one of the following: (1) decreasing the dry bulk density (e.g., from 190 to 70 kg/m<sup>3</sup>), (2) decreasing the moisture content (e.g., from 50% to 30%), and (3) increasing diffusion-dispersion rates within the silage. Among the three, it was the last that led to emission profiles closer to those measured. Higher diffusion-dispersion coefficients allowed the new model to simulate higher transfer rates

of ethanol and methanol from the second layer to the surface layer; this was also verified through numerical modeling with fine resolution, in which a faster movement of ethanol and methanol mass within the whole silage profile was modeled. But without comprehensive measured data (e.g., bulk density, moisture content, etc.), diffusion-dispersion coefficients were not refined. Also, it must be emphasized that the diffusion-dispersion coefficient relationship for ethanol implemented in the process-based model worked well with the experimental data by Montes et al. (2010) for packed silage (i.e., minimally disturbed bunker silo sample) and Hafner et al. (2010) for loose silage (i.e., with dry bulk density of around 130 kg/m<sup>3</sup>).

#### *Feed lanes (TMR Samples)*

In simulating TMR samples representing feed lying in feed lanes, a dry bulk density of 190 kg/m<sup>3</sup> (Table 10) was estimated from known mass and approximate volume of TMR samples measured. In simulating corn silage samples, a lower dry bulk density (120 kg/m<sup>3</sup>) was used. For both TMR and corn silage samples, measured and simulated ethanol and methanol emissions are plotted in Figure 26, with overall values summarized in Table 13. Unlike simulation of silage storages, no consistent trend was observed when simulating ethanol emissions from both TMR and corn silage samples using the new model. The new model did well in predicting ethanol emissions for a couple of TMR samples, namely trials 16 (+ 5% water) and 18 (+ 10% water) with  $R_{s/m}$  of 0.78 and 0.74, respectively, and also for a corn silage sample (trial 21) with  $R_{s/m}$  of 1.24. For trials 14 (TMR), 19 (TMR + 10% water), and 22 (corn silage), the new model was still able to simulate ethanol emissions reasonably, with predicted values within a factor of 2 of measured ( $R_{s/m}$  of 0.53 to 0.56). For other remaining TMR samples (trials 13, 15, 17 and 20),  $R_{s/m}$  were low, ranging from 0.22 to 0.41. There could be substantial uncertainty in measured ethanol emissions for trials 13, 15, and 22, where the amount of ethanol emitted appeared to exceed the initial ethanol content of the samples (see Figure A2.5 in the Appendix Supplementary Information section). The old model, on the other hand, tended to overpredict ethanol emissions (Figure 26), with  $R_{s/m} > 1.5$  for 6 out of 10 trials.

Unlike the performance in simulating methanol emissions from silage storages, the new model overpredicted methanol emissions from TMR (trials 13 to 20) and corn silage samples (trials 21 to 22) (Figure 26). For all TMR samples, the cumulative amount of methanol emitted almost equaled the initial amount of methanol within the first 4 to 5 hours of measurement (Figure S4). Based on overall values (Table 13),  $R_{s/m}$  for the new model were lowest for TMR without water addition (1.1 to 1.5) and highest for TMR with 10% water addition (2.4 to 3.5). In contrast,  $R_{s/m}$  for corn silage samples were very low, with values of 0.09 and 0.23. These very low  $R_{s/m}$  values, however, can be attributed to uncertainty in the measured emissions as total amounts of methanol emitted greatly exceeded the corresponding initial methanol contained in the samples (Figure A2.5). Similarly, the old model did not perform well in simulating methanol emissions from TMR and corn silage samples, with  $R_{s/m}$  values (0.14 to 3.18) comparable to those for the new model (0.09 to 3.34).



**Figure 26.** Comparison of simulated and flux chamber measured emissions for TMR and loose corn silage samples.

Similar to silage bags, the new model was able to predict the high ethanol emissions measured during the first hour but predicted a considerably lower emission profile for the succeeding hours (Figure 26). As explained for silage bags, the diffusion-dispersion coefficient relationship used may be causing the model to simulate low ethanol transfer rates from the second layer to the surface layer.

For both TMR and corn silage samples, the high methanol emission was predicted by the new model not for the first hour but for the second. For the first hour,  $R_{s/m}$  were as follows: (1) 0.80 to 1.0 for TMR without water additions, (2) 1.5 to 2.1 for TMR + 5% water, (3) 1.5 to 4.0 for TMR + 10% water, and (4) 0.1 to 0.3 for corn silage samples. For the second hours,  $R_{s/m}$  increased significantly: (1) ~ 7.0 for TMR without water additions, (2) 7 to 15 for TMR + 5% water, (3) 4.7 to 19.0 for TMR + 10% water, and (4) 0.8 to 2.1 for corn silage samples. To have the simulated profiles agree with measured, these findings suggest the need to lower the diffusion-dispersion coefficients used to predict methanol emission from TMR samples, which is opposite that needed for silage storages.

**Table 13.** Measured and simulated 12-h accumulated emissions of ethanol and methanol from TMR and corn silage samples.<sup>1</sup>

Trial	Trial Sample	Ethanol				Methanol			
		Concentration (mg/L)	Emission rate (g/m <sup>2</sup> )			Concentration (mg/L)	Emission rate (g/m <sup>2</sup> )		
			Measured	Simulated New	Old		Measured	Simulated New	Old
13	TMR + 0% water	62	6.4	1.4	4.4	16	1.0	1.1	1.1
14	TMR + 0% water	177	6.8	3.6	11.2	30	1.3	1.9	1.8
15	TMR + 0% water	127	11.9	2.7	8.8	18	1.1	1.3	1.2
16	TMR + 5% water	119	3.0	2.3	8.4	18	0.6	1.3	1.3
17	TMR + 5% water	165	7.3	3.0	11.2	22	0.7	1.6	1.5
18	TMR + 10% water	103	2.3	1.7	7.3	25	0.5	1.9	1.8
19	TMR + 10% water	186	5.4	2.8	12.3	35	0.9	2.4	2.2
20	TMR + 10% water	155	8.1	2.4	10.6	24	0.7	1.7	1.6
21	Corn silage	166	4.7	5.8	11.8	20	4.1	0.9	1.4
22	Corn silage	145	8.2	4.5	9.6	13	6.0	0.6	0.8
All data			MAE	3.6	4.2	MAE	1.5	1.4	
			RMSE	4.4	4.6	RMSE	2.2	2.0	
			IA	0.44	0.38	IA	0.08	0.13	

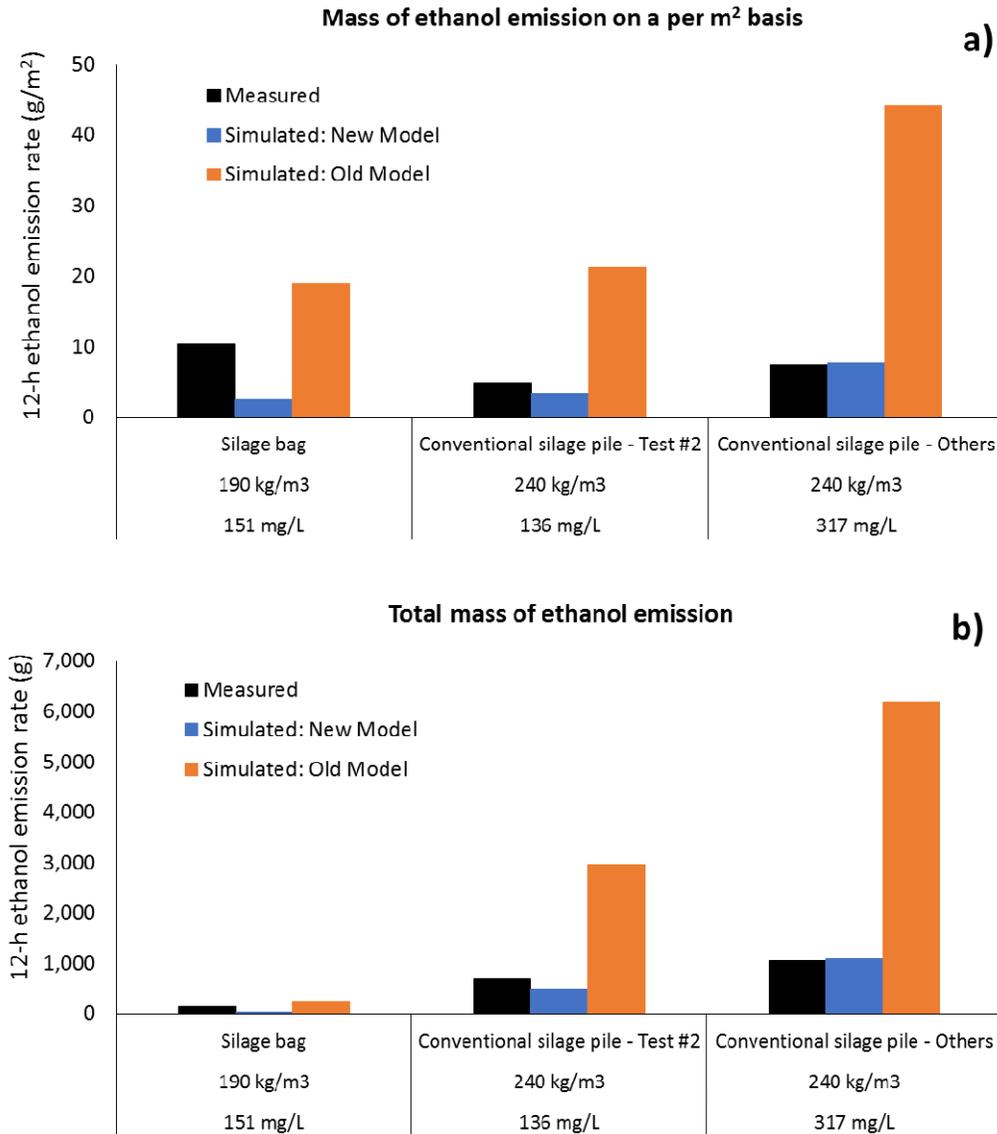
<sup>1</sup>MAE is the mean absolute error, RMSE is the root mean square error, and IA is the index of agreement.

### ***Discussion on the Performance of the New Process-based Model***

The new process-based model for silage VOC emissions performed well in simulating ethanol emissions for conventional silage piles. Using the refined settings for silage bulk density and moisture content, hourly ethanol emissions predicted were within range of and followed the trends of measured ethanol emissions. Simulation of methanol emissions for conventional silage piles suggests the need for experimental data to refine the emission and transport coefficients for different VOCs to be used in the new model. As presented, lower methanol emissions were predicted for conventional silage piles when using general equations (e.g., Mackay and Yeun, 1983). In our farm models, there are four different VOC groups simulated for silage sources: alcohols (represented by ethanol), acids (acetic acid), esters (ethyl acetate), and aldehydes (acetaldehydes). Among the four representative VOCs, only ethanol has relationships for these coefficients derived from experimental silage data.

Figure 27 shows the comparison of silage bags and conventional silage piles in terms of ethanol emission rate (i.e., mass of ethanol emitted per unit area of exposed silage face) and total mass of ethanol emitted based on measurements and simulation using the new model. Results for the old model are also included to illustrate the large improvement in VOC emission simulation using the new model. Note that trial 2 for a conventional silage pile was treated separately for demonstration purposes as it had an initial ethanol concentration (136 mg/L) half of that for other conventional silage piles (average of 317 mg/L) but within range of those for silage bags (average of 151 mg/L). Even if conventional silage piles (excluding trial 2) had the highest initial ethanol concentrations, it was silage bags that had the highest measured amounts of ethanol emitted per unit area of exposed silage face (Figure 27a). In addition, comparing measured emissions for silage bags and trial 2 of conventional silage piles showed that changing silage storage from conventional silage piles to silage bags doubled the amount of ethanol emitted per

unit area (Figure 27a). These findings just show the high VOC emission rates (i.e., on an area basis) associated with low bulk density settings. With larger areas of exposed silage face, however, conventional silage piles had much greater total emissions than silage bags as shown in Figure 27b. Using areas of 13 m<sup>2</sup> and 140 m<sup>2</sup> for silage bags and conventional silage piles, total masses of ethanol emitted based on measurements were 134 g for silage bags and 684 (trial 2) to 1,051 g from conventional silage piles.



**Figure 27.** Comparison of simulated and flux-chamber measured 12-h ethanol emissions for TMR and loose corn silage samples: a) mass emitted on a per m<sup>2</sup> basis of exposed silage face; b) total mass emitted.

For silage bags and TMR samples, both of which had lower bulk densities than conventional silage piles, the new model predicted lower ethanol emissions on an area basis. In

the new model, dry bulk density affects the calculation of the effective surface mass transfer coefficient ( $\alpha$  in eq. 3), effective diffusion mass transfer coefficient ( $D_b$  in eq. 4), adjustment of diffusion-dispersion coefficient ( $k_{sg}$ ) to represent diffusion in a porous media (i.e., Millington-Quirk model), and the amount of VOC in the surface layer readily available for volatilization. With the 240 kg/m<sup>3</sup> setting as reference, simulating the conventional silage piles at different bulk densities with the new model resulted in the following (maximum) percent changes in ethanol emissions: 3% increase at 190 kg/m<sup>3</sup>, 7% decrease at 290 kg/m<sup>3</sup>, and 18% decrease at 350 kg/m<sup>3</sup>. At lower dry bulk densities (< 190 kg/m<sup>3</sup>), a decrease rather than an increase in ethanol emissions were simulated. Even by adjusting the depth of the surface layer with respect to dry bulk density (Table 10), a very low dry bulk density setting would eventually have limited the amount of ethanol readily available for volatilization in the simulation.

If dry bulk densities assumed for silage bags and TMR samples were close to actual conditions and emissions measured were reliable, results suggest a need to refine emission and transport coefficients (e.g.,  $k_{sg}$ ) not only as a function of wind speed and friction velocity but also dry bulk density. Refinement was not performed at this time as dry bulk densities for conventional silage piles and silage bags were not measured. It is also important to have more measurements to verify the effects of dry bulk density and/or storage type on VOC emissions. Using measured emissions, percentage losses of initial ethanol and methanol present in the first 1 m of silage were 0.45% and 2.5% for conventional silage piles and 3% and 6% for silage bags, respectively. These indicate that changing the storage type from conventional silage piles to silage bags (or decreasing dry bulk density) resulted to a 7x increase in measured ethanol emissions per unit of exposed surface area but only a 2.5x increase in measured methanol emissions. This was quite unexpected as methanol is more volatile than ethanol. In addition, comparing conventional silage piles and silage bags in terms of measured initial concentrations and measured 12-h emission rates (flux-chambers) resulted to contrasting trends between ethanol and methanol (Tables 11 and 12). Silage bags, which had lower initial methanol concentrations (average of 10 mg/L), had lower 12-h methanol emission rates on an area basis (1.8 g/m<sup>2</sup>) than conventional silage piles (30 mg/L, 4.1 g/m<sup>2</sup>). In contrast, even with lower initial ethanol concentrations (151 mg/L), silage bags had higher 12-h ethanol emission rates (10 g/m<sup>2</sup>) than conventional silage piles (297 mg/L, 7.2 g/m<sup>2</sup>).

There could be two possible scenarios to explain why the new model overpredicted methanol emissions from TMR samples, which was in contrast to simulations of conventional silage piles and silage bags. First, given that the new model overpredicted methanol emissions, water addition could have lowered methanol emissions from TMR samples as some VOCs may have high affinity to a liquid phase leading to lower volatilization (which is not simulated in the model); but then again, this might not be the case as the new model actually underpredicted ethanol emissions. Second, with TMR samples having a very loose structure after mixing and methanol having high volatility (i.e., twice that of ethanol), some of the methanol might have been lost during sample collection and set-up prior to emission measurement. Considering the findings for conventional silage piles and silage bags, the second scenario would likely explain the higher methanol emissions predicted by the new model.

### ***Application in Whole Farm Analyses***

The new silage VOC emission model is incorporated as a component of IFSM (Rotz et al., 2015b) for simulating VOC emissions from silage storages, such as conventional piles and

silage bags, following feed removal and from feed lanes during feeding. Integrated in IFSM, the new model can be used to evaluate the effects of silage storage and feeding management on the overall performance, economics and environmental impacts of farm systems. As performed in this model application, the new model was used to assess and compare VOC emissions as influenced by different storage types, packing density, animal housing facilities, etc. Despite the uncertainty remaining in model predictions, it still provides a valuable tool for comparing management options. Although we cannot be certain of the absolute amounts of emissions predicted, the relative differences created through management and environmental changes should reflect the impact of mitigation strategies. To illustrate the use of the model, several silage management options were simulated on a representative dairy farm in Central California.

### *Whole Farm Model*

The IFSM simulates crop production, feed use, and the return of manure nutrients back to the land for many years of daily weather on a crop, dairy, or beef farm (Rotz et al., 2015b). Daily growth and development of crops are predicted based upon soil water and N availability, ambient temperature, and solar radiation. Simulated tillage, planting, harvest, storage, and feeding operations predict resource use, timeliness of operations, crop losses, and nutritive quality of feeds. Feed allocation and animal responses are related to the nutrient contents of available feeds and the nutrient requirements of the animal groups making up the herd. The quantity and nutrient contents of the manure produced are a function of the feeds consumed and herd characteristics.

Nutrient flows are tracked to predict losses to the environment and potential accumulation in the soil (Rotz et al., 2015b). Losses include ammonia (NH<sub>3</sub>) volatilization, denitrification and leaching losses of N, and erosion of sediment and runoff of sediment-bound and dissolved N and P across the farm boundaries. Carbon dioxide, CH<sub>4</sub>, and N<sub>2</sub>O emissions are tracked from crop, animal, and manure sources and sinks to predict net greenhouse gas emission in CO<sub>2</sub> equivalent units. Whole-farm mass balances of N, P, K, and C are determined as the sum of nutrient imports in feed, fertilizer, deposition, and fixation minus the nutrient exports in milk, excess feed, animals, manure, and losses leaving the operation. A cradle-to-farm gate life cycle assessment is done to determine annual carbon, energy, water, and reactive N footprints of the farm products produced.

Simulated performance is used to determine production costs, incomes, and economic return for each year of weather. A whole-farm budget includes fixed and variable production costs (Rotz et al., 2015b). All important production costs are subtracted from the total income received for animal and excess feed sales to determine a net return to management. By comparing simulation results, differences among production systems can be determined, including annual resource use, production efficiency, environmental impacts, production costs, and farm profit. The distribution of annual values can be used to evaluate the risk or variance due to the variation in daily and annual weather patterns.

The new silage VOC component provides the ability to evaluate management effects on VOC emissions along with other aspects of the farm. To represent total VOC emission, we consider four groups of VOCs which have the most potential to contribute to poor air quality: acids, alcohols, esters, and aldehydes (Hafner et al., 2013). On farms, VOC emission from silage is determined by the production of VOCs in silage and the fraction of each compound that is volatilized. VOC production can vary greatly among silages, and the sources of this variability

are not yet known (Hafner et al., 2013). Therefore, VOC production is set as an initial concentration based on typical values for different types of silage. From these fixed initial concentrations, we simulate VOC emissions as described above. Emission losses are predicted and the remaining VOC mass is tracked as silage moves through three stages: storage removal (when silage is exposed on the open surface following daily or more frequent feed removal), feed mixing, and feeding in a feed lane or bunk. Emissions during initial filling, fermentation and storage phases of silage management are not modeled. Emissions during these phases have not been measured and they are assumed to be small and unimportant compared to those from the silage face and feeding of the silage. VOC emission during storage removal and mixing reduces the concentration of VOCs present in the remaining stages. Calculated emissions from each group of compounds are aggregated after normalizing emissions based on the ozone formation potential of each group. Normalized ozone formation potential is determined as the predicted VOC emission of that group times the Equal Benefit Incremental Reactivity (kg O<sub>3</sub> per kg VOC) of that compound group (Howard et al., 2015).

For completeness, VOC emissions are also predicted from manure sources in the housing facility, during storage and following field application (Rotz et al., 2015b). A similar approach as that used for silage is used to estimate manure emissions where an initial concentration is assumed and losses are predicted using theoretical relationships of mass transfer. Total VOCs tracked are divided into 5 groups (C2 and C3 acids, C4 and larger acids, alcohols, aromatic acids and aromatics). Compounds used to represent each of the groups are acetic acid, butyric acid, ethanol, phenyl-acetic and indole, respectively. This portion of the model has not been evaluated with farm data so the accuracy of these estimates are unknown. We include a measure of these predictions in our simulations to indicate how changes in silage emissions affect whole farm emissions. In general, reactive VOC emissions from manure are relatively small compared to that from silage. Our whole farm estimated emissions do not include enteric emissions from the animals other than methane. There are likely other compounds emitted by the animals, but little data exist to support a model of this source. This source is also expected to be relatively small compared to silage and manure sources.

### *Farm Description*

To illustrate the impacts of silage management, a representative dairy farm was simulated in central California. The farm represented a well-managed dairy production system for this region. The farm included 2,000 Holstein cows and 1,650 replacement heifers on 300 ha of clay loam soil. Crops produced were corn silage followed by oat silage in a double crop system. Irrigation was used as needed with up to 60 cm applied to corn and up to 20 cm applied to the winter oat crop. Corn silage harvest was initiated around September 1 and oat silage was harvested in the spring beginning around April 20. Corn and oat silages were preserved in covered silage piles.

Annual milk production was 11,000 kg/cow corrected to 4% fat and 3.3% protein. All animals were fed total mixed rations. Farm produced silage was supplemented with purchased alfalfa hay, corn grain, and high protein feed mixes to meet energy, protein and mineral requirements. All animals were housed in free stall barns with access to open lots. Manure was flushed from free stall floors daily and handled as a liquid slurry. Manure from the lots was handled dry and exported from the farm to maintain a phosphorus balance for the cropland. Liquid manure was stored in a lined earthen basin for up to 6 months and applied to cropland

with 70% of the manure applied to the corn crop. Nitrogen fertilizer was applied to corn at a rate of 100 kg/ha. All other crop nutrient needs were met through manure application. The farm was simulated over 25 years of historical weather for Sacramento (1981 to 2005).

### *Silage Management Options*

Simulation results for various silage management options are shown in Table 14. For the base farm with silage stored in conventional piles, about 4,000 kg of reactive VOCs were emitted each year with over 30,000 kg emitted during feeding. Most of the feeding loss occurred from the feed lane with a relatively small emission during the mixing of the total mixed ration. The main driver for this relatively large loss during feeding is the large surface area exposed. The exposed surface area of the silage face is about 140 m<sup>2</sup>. When the feed is laid in front of the cattle, the exposed area is about 0.5 m<sup>2</sup> per cow with a little less area for younger animals. For the simulated farm, the exposed surface area of feed in the feed lane was about 1,200 m<sup>2</sup>, over 8 times that of the silage face. With similar emission rates per unit of exposed area, much more emission occurs from the feed lane. An additional 8,000 kg of reactive VOC was predicted to be emitted from manure sources, which was about 25% of that emitted from silage.

**Table 14.** Effect of various silage storage and feeding practices on the potential ozone forming VOC emissions<sup>1</sup> from a representative California dairy farm<sup>2</sup>.

		<i>Silage face</i>	<i>Feeding<sup>3</sup></i>	<i>Total silage loss</i>		<i>Total farm<sup>4</sup></i>	
		kg	kg	kg	% change <sup>5</sup>	kg	% change <sup>5</sup>
Storage type	Conventional pile	4,053	30,734	34,787		42,973	
	Bunker	4,474	30,841	35,315	1.5	43,491	1.2
	Bag	427	32,222	32,649	-6.1	40,806	-5.0
Silage unloader	Bucket	4,053	30,734	34,787		42,973	
	Defacer	3,088	30,986	34,974	-2.0	42,260	-1.7
Pack density	Light tractor	4,472	30,663	35,135		43,319	0.8
	Heavy tractor	4,053	30,734	34,787	-1.0	42,973	
Feeding site	Dry lot corral	4,056	49,298	53,354		61,936	44.1
	Free stall barn	4,053	30,734	34,787	-53	42,973	
	Enclosed barn	4,053	31,125	35,178	-52	42,855	-0.3
Location	Central CA	4,053	30,734	34,787		42,973	
	Southern ID	2,844	21,580	24,424	-30.0	31,584	-26.5

<sup>1</sup>Total VOC emissions are converted to their potential to form atmospheric ozone based upon their reactivity.

<sup>2</sup>2000 cows plus 1650 replacement heifers on 3000 ha of double cropped corn and small grain harvested, stored and feed as silage.

<sup>3</sup>Loss occurring during feed mixing and silage lying in the feed lane.

<sup>4</sup>Total farm includes estimated losses from manure during housing, storage and field application.

<sup>5</sup>Percent change is computed as 100 times the difference between the emission from the alternative option and the base option divided by the base option emission. The base option for each are the conventional pile, bucket unloader, light tractor, dry lot corral and central California, respectively.

The storage type used can have a major effect on VOC emissions (Table 14). A bunker silo can be used with side walls allowing a greater depth and smaller width along with some increase in packed density. This change, however, had little effect on emissions. Use of silage bags greatly reduced the loss from the silage face due to the relatively small exposed surface area. With less loss at the silage face, greater loss occurred during feeding, and overall there was

a 7% decrease in reactive VOC emissions from silage and about a 5% decrease from the whole farm.

Technology referred to as a silage defacer, provides a smoother and denser face on the silage surface. Simulation of this option provided a 24% decrease in loss from the face of the silage pile. The increased concentration in the silage fed caused a small 1% increase in emissions from the feed lane. Over all sources, there was only a 2% decrease from silage and less than a 2% decrease from the whole farm (Table 14). Although this defacing technology can provide substantial reductions from the silage face, this simulation indicates relatively low benefit from a whole farm perspective.

The size of the tractor used to pack the silage affects the density of the packed silage. Our simulation indicates that this difference in density has little effect on VOC emissions (Table 14). Our present model assumes that the initial concentrations of VOC compounds in the silage are similar regardless of density. This may not be the case in reality. Better packing should improve silage fermentation, which may reduce the concentrations of some compounds and increase the concentrations of others. If the production of the most volatile and reactive compounds such as alcohols is reduced, this may provide more benefit than the current model illustrates. The effect of silage density on VOC production is not well understood, but is likely relatively small.

The cow housing (i.e. feeding location) may have the greatest impact on silage VOC emissions (Table 12). Our simulations indicate that feeding cows in an open feed lane on an open dry lot can greatly increase reactive VOC emissions compared to an open, naturally ventilated (i.e. roofed but w/o side walls) free stall barn or an enclosed free stall barn that is mechanically ventilated (not used in CA but in the Midwest and Eastern US). The cause of this great difference is the velocity of air moving over the silage surface. When cows are fed inside a structure, air movement is reduced and our model shows a high sensitivity to air speed over the feed. To our knowledge, on-farm measurements have not been made to support or disprove this prediction for emissions across housing/feeding systems. Such measurements are needed before recommendations on mitigation strategies can be made. These simulated data indicate that changes in the feed bunk design to limit air flow over the feed could perhaps provide the greatest benefit in reducing VOC emissions from California dairy farms and this may be achieved with little added cost to the producer.

A final set of simulations illustrates the effect that climate can have on reactive VOC emissions. By simulating the same dairy farm in the climate of southern Idaho, emissions were reduced by 30% (Table 14). This effect is influenced primarily by lower ambient temperatures where the average annual temperature in Idaho was 5°C less than that in the SJV. Wind speed also averaged about 15% less in Idaho, which contributed to the reduction in emissions.

## ***Conclusions***

Using measurements from commercial California dairy farms collected through the present project, it was determined that the former silage VOC emission component of our whole farm simulation models, namely IFSM and DairyGEM, performed poorly in predicting ethanol and methanol emissions from different silage sources measured under field conditions, particularly those for conventional silage piles in which simulated ethanol emissions were 4 to 9 times the measured data. The tendency to overpredict ethanol emissions and the inconsistency

associated with simulating methanol emissions was attributed to the nature of the original simple three-pool model. Rather than simulating the different processes (i.e., surface emission and mass transport) leading to emission of VOCs from silage, the previous model just approximated the fraction of VOC lost from each pool with respect to time. As a result, the old model was not able to simulate effects of silage bulk density and moisture content on VOC emissions, and was not capable of predicting the characteristic trends of VOC emissions.

Through the present grant, these inadequacies in simulating silage VOC emissions were addressed by developing a new process-based model based upon theoretical relationships of mass transfer and surface emission. Surface emission and mass transfer of VOCs within silage were simulated through numerical modeling. Data from our previous laboratory experiments were used to refine expressions for coefficients for surface mass transfer and gaseous phase diffusion-dispersion for ethanol emissions. Critical for incorporation into our whole farm simulation models, simulation layers in the new process-based model were made functions of friction velocity and silage source dry bulk density to significantly shorten the simulation time required (i.e., from several hours to a few seconds). Simulating emissions from the surface and mass transfer of VOC groups within the silage, the new model worked relatively well in predicting ethanol emissions measured from corn silage on California dairies. Profiles characteristic to silage ethanol emissions are now simulated, with high emissions during the first hours of exposure followed by a decline in the succeeding hours. For methanol, however, the new model underpredicted the measured emissions. Hence, more work is needed to determine the cause of and to reduce the discrepancy when simulating emissions of methanol and, possibly, other VOCs.

The new silage VOC emission model was incorporated as a component of a whole farm simulation model where it can be used to evaluate management effects on VOC emissions along with other aspects of farm performance, environmental impact and economics. Simulations of a representative dairy farm in California indicate that most of the reactive VOC emissions occur from feed lying in feed lanes during feeding as opposed to the exposed face of silage piles and/or bags. This implies that mitigation efforts on reducing emissions during feeding rather than those from the exposed face of the silage pile will be most effective.

## References

- Acevedo Perez, R. R. 2011. Evaluation and application of a dynamic emission chamber for quantifying gaseous emissions from laying hen manure. MS Thesis. Ames, Iowa: Iowa State University.
- Alanis, P., M. Sorenson, M. Beene, C. Krauter, B. Shamp, and A. S. Hasson. 2008. Measurement of non-enteric emission fluxes of volatile fatty acids from a California dairy by solid phase micro-extraction with gas chromatography/mass spectrometry. *Atmospheric Environment* 42(26):6417-6424.
- Alanis, P., S. Ashkan, C. Krauter, S. Campbell, and A. S. Hasson. 2010. Emissions of volatile fatty acids from feed at dairy facilities. *Atmospheric Environment* 44(39):5084-5092.
- Association of Official Analytical Chemists (AOAC). 2000a. Fiber (Acid Detergent) and Lignin in Animal Feed (973.18). *Official Methods of Analysis Chemists*, 17th Ed. AOAC International. Gaithersburg, MD.
- Association of Official Analytical Chemists (AOAC). 2000b. Yeast and Mold Counts in Foods. (995.21). *Official Methods of Analysis Chemists*, 17th Ed. AOAC International. Gaithersburg, MD.
- Ataku, K. 1982. The role of nitrate in silage fermentation and its significance. *Journal of the College of Dairying (Japan)*.
- Auerbach, H., Nadeau, E. 2013. Effects of chemical additives on whole-crop maize silage traits. Presented at the 22nd International Grassland Congress. Pp. 736-737 in *Proc. 22nd International Grassland Congress*, Sydney New South Wales, Australia.
- Augusto, O., M. G. Bonini, A. M. Amanso, E. Linares, C. C. Santos, and S. I. L. De Menezes. 2002. Nitrogen dioxide and carbonate radical anion: two emerging radicals in biology. *Free Radical Biology and Medicine* 32(9):841-859.
- Beek, A. T., B. J. F. Keijser, A. Boorsma, A. Zakrzewska, R. Orij, G. J. Smits, and S. Brul. 2008. Transcriptome analysis of sorbic acid-stressed *Bacillus subtilis* reveals a nutrient limitation response and indicates plasma membrane remodeling. *J. Bacteriol.* 190:1751-1761.
- Bernardes, T. F., I. L. De Oliveira, M. A. S. Lara, D. R. Casagrande, C. L. S. Ávila, and O. G. Pereira. 2014. Effects of potassium sorbate and sodium benzoate at two application rates on fermentation and aerobic stability of maize silage. *Grass Forage Sci.* doi:10.1111/gfs.12133
- Blezinger, S. 2000. silage is being used more often in the beef industry. Vol. June, *Cattle Today*.
- Bolsen, K. and J. Heidker. 1985. Silage additives USA. *Silage additives USA*.
- Bolsen, K. K., G. Ashbell, and Z. G. Weinberg. 1996. Silage fermentation and silage additives - Review. *Asian Australas. J. Anim. Sci* 9(5):483-494.
- Borreani, G. and E. Tabacco. 2010. The relationship of silage temperature with the microbiological status of the face of corn silage bunkers. *Journal of dairy science* 93(6):2620-2629.
- Briassoulis, D. 2007. Analysis of the mechanical and degradation performances of optimised agricultural biodegradable films. *Polymer Degradation and Stability* 92(6):1115-1132.

- Buckmaster, D.R. 2005. TMR delivery and variability on the farm. In *Dairy Cattle Nutrition Workshop 2005 Proceedings*. Grantville, Pa.: College of Agricultural Sciences, Cooperative Extension Department of Dairy and Animal Science, The Pennsylvania State University. Available at: <http://extension.psu.edu/animals/dairy/courses/dairy-cattle-nutrition-workshop/previous-workshops>. Accessed: July 23, 2015.
- Burger, M. and L. E. Jackson. 2003. Microbial immobilization of ammonium and nitrate in relation to ammonification and nitrification rates in organic and conventional cropping systems. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 35(1):29-36.
- Buxton, D. R. and P. O Kiely. 2003. Preharvest plant factors affecting ensiling. *Agronomy* 42:199-250.
- Carter, W.P. 2009. Development of the SAPRC-07 Chemical Mechanism and Updated Ozone Reactivity Scales. Tech. Rep. Final Report to the California Air Resources Board Contract No. 03e318. Center for Environmental Research and Technology, College of Engineering University of California. URL. <http://www.engr.ucr.edu/wcarter/SAPRC/>.
- Census of Agriculture. 2007. USDA, ed, Washington, DC.
- Cherney, J. and D. Cherney. 2003. Assessing Silage Quality. *Silage science and technology* 42:141.
- Chung, M. Y., M. Beene, S. Ashkan, C. Krauter, and A. S. Hasson. 2010. Evaluation of non-enteric sources of non-methane volatile organic compound (NMVOC) emissions from dairies. *Atmospheric Environment* 44(6):786-794.
- Coblentz, W. K., J. O. Fritz, K. K. Bolsen, C. W. King, and R. C. Cochran. 1998. The effects of moisture concentration and type on quality characteristics of alfalfa hay baled under two density regimes in a model system. *Animal feed science and technology* 72(1):53-69.
- Courtin, M. and S. Spoelstra. 1990. A simulation model of the microbiological and chemical changes accompanying the initial stage of aerobic deterioration of silage. *Grass and Forage Science* 45(2):153-165.
- Denoncourt, P., S. Caillet, and M. Lacroix. 2007. Bacteriological and chemical changes occurring in Bunker-stored silage covered with biodegradable coating. *Journal of Applied Microbiology* 103(2):261-270.
- Dolci, P., E. Tabacco, L. Cocolin, and G. Borreani. 2011. Microbial dynamics during aerobic exposure of corn silage stored under oxygen barrier or polyethylene films. *Applied and environmental microbiology:AEM*. 05050-05011.
- Dortmund Data Bank Software & Separation Technology. 2015. Available at: <http://ddbonline.ddbst.com/AntoineCalculation/AntoineCalculationCGI.exe>. Accessed: July 7, 2015.
- Driehuis, F. and S. O. Elferink. 2000. The impact of the quality of silage on animal health and food safety: a review. *Veterinary Quarterly* 22(4):212-216.
- Driehuis, F., S.J.W.H. Oude Elferink, and P.G. Van Wikselaar. 2001. Fermentation characteristics and aerobic stability of grass silage inoculated with *Lactobacillus buchneri*, with or without homofermentative lactic acid bacteria. *Grass Forage Sci.* 56: 330-43.
- Duh, Y.-H. and D. W. Schaffner. 1993. Modeling the Effect of Temperature on the Growth Rate and Lag Time of *Listeria innocua* and *Listeria monocytogenes*. *Journal of Food Protection* 56(3):205-210.

- Duniere, L., J. Sindou, F. Chaucheyras-Durand, I. Chevallier, and D. Thevenot-Sergentet. 2013. Silage processing and strategies to prevent persistence of undesirable microorganisms. *Anim. Feed Sci. Technol.* 182:1-15. doi:10.1016/j.anifeedsci.2013.04.006
- Elferink, S., F. Driehuis, J. C. Gottschal, and S. F. Spoelstra. 2000. Silage fermentation processes and their manipulation. *FAO Plant Production and Protection Papers*:17-30.
- Emard, L. O., and R. H. Vaughn. 1952. Selectivity of sorbic acid media for the catalase negative lactic acid bacteria and clostridia. *J. Bacteriol.* 63:487-494.
- EPA 2015. 40 CFR Parts 50 and 58 National Ambient Air Quality Standards for Ozone. Vol. 2010.
- Fleetham, J. A., P. Munt, and B. Tunnicliffe. 1978. Silo-filler's disease. *Canadian Medical Association Journal* 119(5):482.
- Garcia, J., D. H. Bennett, D. Tancredi, M. B. Schenker, D. Mitchell, and F. M. Mitloehner. 2013. A Survey of Particulate Matter on California Dairy Farms. *Journal of Environmental Quality* 42(1):40-47.
- Gerlach, K., Roß, F., Weiß, K., Büscher, W., Südekum, K.-H. 2013. Changes in maize silage fermentation products during aerobic deterioration and effects on dry matter intake by goats. *Agri. Food Sci.* 22: 168–181.
- Goldstein, E., N. F. Peek, N. J. Parks, H. H. Hines, E. P. Steffey, and B. Tarkington. 1977. Fate and Distribution of Inhaled Nitrogen Dioxide in Rhesus Monkeys 1–3. *American Review of Respiratory Disease* 115(3):403-412.
- Gordon, C. 1967. Storage losses in silage as affected by moisture content and structure. *Journal of dairy science* 50(3):397-403.
- Grayson, R. 1956. Silage gas poisoning: nitrogen dioxide pneumonia, a new disease in agricultural workers. *Annals of internal medicine* 45(3):393-408.
- Grano, D. P., Rona Birnbaum, Richard Batiuk, Melissa McCullough, and Roy Smith. 1997. Nitrogen Oxides: Impacts on Public Health and the Environment.
- Hafner, S. D., F. Montes, C. A. Rotz, and F. Mitloehner. 2010. Ethanol emission from loose corn silage and exposed silage particles. *Atmospheric Environment* 44(34):4172-4180.
- Hafner, S.D., Montes, F., and Rotz, C.A. 2012. A mass transfer model for VOC emission from silage. *Atmos. Environ.* 52: 134-140.
- Hafner, S. D., C. Howard, R. E. Muck, R. B. Franco, F. Montes, P. G. Green, F. Mitloehner, S. L. Trabue, and C. A. Rotz. 2013. Emission of volatile organic compounds from silage: Compounds, sources, and implications. *Atmospheric Environment* 77:827-839.
- Hafner, S. D., R. B. Franco, L. Kung, Jr., C. A. Rotz, and F. Mitloehner. 2014. Potassium sorbate reduces production of ethanol and 2 esters in corn silage. *Journal of dairy science* 97(12):7870-7878.
- Hall, M. B. 2009. Determination of starch, including maltooligosaccharides, in animal feeds: comparison of methods and a method recommended for AOAC collaborative study. *J. AOAC Int.* 92: 42–49.
- Hasan, S. and J. Hall. 1975. The physiological function of nitrate reduction in *Clostridium perfringens*. *Journal of general microbiology* 87(1):120-128.
- Henderson, N. 1993. Silage additives. *Animal Feed Science and Technology* 45(1):35-56.
- Hobbs, P. J., J. Webb, T. T. Mottram, B. Grant, and T. M. Misselbrook. 2004. Emissions of volatile organic compounds originating from UK livestock agriculture. *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture* 84(11):1414-1420.

- Højberg, N.H. Spliid, C. Jensen, and R. Thøgersen. 2010. Effects of microbial inoculants on corn silage fermentation, microbial contents, aerobic stability, and milk production under field conditions. *J. Dairy Sci.* 93: 3764-74. doi:10.3168/jds.2010-3136.
- Hopkins, W. G. and N. P. Hüner. 1995. *Introduction to plant physiology*. Vol. 355. Wiley New York.
- Hoskin, J. C. 2014. *Dairy Data*. USDA, ed. USDA economic research service.
- Howard, C., A. Kumar, I. Malkina, F. Mitloehner, P. Green, R. Flocchini, and M. Kleeman. 2010. Reactive organic gas emissions from livestock feed contribute significantly to ozone production in central California. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* 44:2309–2314. doi:10.1021/es902864u
- Hu, J., C. J. Howard, F. Mitloehner, P. G. Green, and M. J. Kleeman. 2012. Mobile Source and Livestock Feed Contributions to Regional Ozone Formation in Central California. *Environmental Science & Technology* 46(5):2781-2789.
- Jaster, E. 1995. *5 Legume and Grass Silage Preservation*.
- Jiang, S., E. Barber, A. Meiring, and J. Jofriet. 1991. Toxic gas production and silo ventilation. *Canadian Agricultural Engineering* 33(1):151-159.
- Johnson, W. C., D. H. Rasmussen, and R. H. Lee. 1982. *Agricultural bag loading apparatus*. Google Patents.
- Johnson, L., J. Harrison, C. Hunt, K. Shinnors, C. Doggett, and D. Sapienza. 1999. Nutritive value of corn silage as affected by maturity and mechanical processing: A contemporary review. *Journal of dairy science* 82(12):2813-2825.
- Johnson, L., J. Harrison, D. Davidson, J. Robutti, M. Swift, W. Mahanna, and K. Shinnors. 2002. Corn silage management I: Effects of hybrid, maturity, and mechanical processing on chemical and physical characteristics. *Journal of dairy science* 85(4):833-853.
- Kleinschmit, D., R. Schmidt, and L. Kung, Jr. 2005. The effects of various antifungal additives on the fermentation and aerobic stability of corn silage. *J. Dairy Sci.* 88:2130–2139.
- Kleinschmit, DH, and L Kung, Jr.. 2006. A meta-analysis of the effects of *Lactobacillus buchneri* on the fermentation and aerobic stability of corn and grass and small-grain silages. *J. Dairy Sci.* 89: 4005–13.
- Krishnamoorthy, U., T. V. Muscato, C. J. Sniffen, and P. J. Van Soest. 1982. Nitrogen fractions in selected feedstuffs. *J. Dairy Sci.* 65:217-225.
- Krooneman J., F. Faber, A. C. Alderkamp, S. J. Ode Elferink, F. Driehuis, I. Cleenwerck, J. Swings, J. C. Gottschal, M. Vancanneyt. 2002. *Lactobacillus diolivorans* sp. nov., a 1,2-propanediol-degrading bacterium isolated from aerobically stable maize silage. *Int. J. Syst. Evol. Microbiol.* 52:639-46.
- Kung, L., Jr., and R. D. Shaver. 2001. Interpretation and use of silage fermentation analysis reports. *Focus on Forage*, vol. 3. University of Wisconsin Extension, Madison, WI, US. <http://www.uwex.edu/CES/crops/uwforage/Fermentation.pdf>.
- Lambert, R., and M. Stratford. 1999. Weak-acid preservatives: modelling microbial inhibition and response. *J Appl. Microbiol.* 86:157-164.
- Leibensperger, R. Y. and R. E. Pitt. 1987. A model of clostridial dominance in ensilage. *Grass and Forage Science* 42(3):297-317.
- Lin, C., K. K. Bolsen, B. E. Brent, and D. Y. C. Fung. 1992. Epiphytic lactic acid bacteria succession during the pre-ensiling and ensiling periods of alfalfa and maize. *Journal of Applied Bacteriology* 73(5):375-387.

- Lindsay, W., M. Sadiq, and L. Porter. 1981. Thermodynamics of inorganic nitrogen transformations. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 45(1):61-66.
- Lyndon Cox, J. E., Doug Grano, William Vatavuk, Ravi Strivastava. 1999. Nitrogen Oxides (NO<sub>x</sub>) Why and How They Are Controlled. EPA 456/F-99-006R ed.
- Mackay, D., and Yeun, A. T. K. 1983. Mass transfer coefficient correlations for volatilization of organic solutes from water. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* 17: 211-217.
- Malkina, I. L., A. Kumar, P. G. Green, and F. M. Mitloehner. 2011. Identification and Quantitation of Volatile Organic Compounds Emitted from Dairy Silages and Other Feedstuffs. *Journal of Environment Quality* 40(1):28.
- Maw, S. J., C. L. Johnson, A. C. Lewis, and J. B. McQuaid. 2002. A Note on the Emission of Nitrogen Oxides from Silage in Opened Bunker Silos. *Environ Monit Assess* 74(3):209-215.
- McDonald, L., R. McFeeters, M. Daeschel, and H. Fleming. 1987. A differential medium for the enumeration of homofermentative and heterofermentative lactic acid bacteria. *Applied and environmental microbiology* 53(6):1382-1384.
- McGarvey, J. A., R. B. Franco, J. D. Palumbo, R. Hnasko, L. Stanker, and F. M. Mitloehner. 2013. Bacterial population dynamics during the ensiling of *Medicago sativa* (alfalfa) and subsequent exposure to air. *Journal of Applied Microbiology* 114(6):1661-1670.
- Merensalmi, M. and M. Virkki. 1991. The role of enzymes in the preservation and utilization of forage. Pages 43-46 in Proc. Proc. 5th Int. Symp. Forage Preservation, Nitra, Czechoslovakia.
- Montes, F., Hafner, S.D., Rotz, C.A., and Mitloehner, F.M. 2010. Temperature and air velocity effects on ethanol emission from corn silage with the characteristics of an exposed silo face. *Atmos. Environ.* 44: 1987-1995.
- Muck, R. E. 1988. Factors Influencing Silage Quality and Their Implications for Management 1. *Journal of dairy science* 71(11):2992-3002.
- Muck, R.E., and Holmes, B.J. 2006. Bag silo densities and losses. *Trans. ASABE.* 49(5): 1277-1284.
- Nash, M. J. 1959. Partial wilting of grass crops for silage. *Grass and Forage Science* 14(1):65-73.
- Neureiter, M., J. T. P. dos Santos, C. P. Lopez, H. Pichler, R. Kirchmayr, and R. Braun. 2005. Effect of silage preparation on methane yields from whole crop maize silages. Pages 109-115 in Proc. In Proceedings of the 4th International Symposium on Anaerobic Digestion of Solid Waste: 31 August-2 September 2005; Water Sci Techn. Volume.
- Nishino, N., and E. Touno. 2005. Ensiling characteristics and aerobic stability of direct-cut and wilted grass silages inoculated with *Lactobacillus casei* or *Lactobacillus buchneri*. *J. Sci. Food Agr.* 85:1882-88. doi:10.1002/jsfa.2189.
- Ohshima, M., K. Oouchi, and N. Kukino. 1978. The relation between the silage quality and the reduction of nitrate during ensilage. *Technical Bulletin, Faculty of Agriculture, Kagawa University, Japan* (30):19-24.
- Ohman, D., Henry, J., Hinen, J., Keister, B., Miller, J., Oelberg, T., Rodriguez, R., and Wood, M. 2007. Monsanto Dairy Silage Bunker Surveys and Study. *Forage Focus*. Available at: <http://www.midwestforage.org/pdf/213.pdf.pdf>. Accessed: July 20, 2015.
- Oude Elferink, S. J. W. H., J. Krooneman, J. C. Gottschal, S. F. Spoelstra, F. Faber, and F. Driehuis. 2001. Anaerobic conversion of lactic acid to acetic acid and 1,2-propanediol by *Lactobacillus buchneri*. *Appl. Env. Microbiol.* 67 (1): 125-32.

- Pahlow, G., R. E. Muck, F. Driehuis, S. J. W. H. O. Elferink, and S. F. Spoelstra. 2003. Microbiology of Ensiling. Pages 31-93 in *Silage Science and Technology*. D. R. Buxton, R. E. Muck, and J. H. Harrison, ed. American Society of Agronomy, Crop Science Society of America, Soil Science Society of America, Madison, WI.
- Perry, C. M. and C. W. Donnelly. 1990. Incidence of *Listeria monocytogenes* in silage and its subsequent control by specific and nonspecific antagonism. *Journal of Food Protection*® 53(8):642-647.
- Perry, T., W. Beeson, and M. Mohler. 1967. Two types of low-moisture silage fed with three levels of corn and three levels of protein supplement to beef steers. *Journal of Animal Science* 26(1):110-114.
- Peterson, W., R. Burris, R. Sant, and H. Little. 1958. Toxic gases in silage, production of toxic gas (nitrogen oxides) in silage making. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry* 6(2):121-126.
- Petersen, S. O., K. Regina, A. Pöllinger, E. Rigler, L. Valli, S. Yamulki, M. Esala, C. Fabbri, E. Syväsallo, and F. P. Vinther. 2006. Nitrous oxide emissions from organic and conventional crop rotations in five European countries. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment* 112(2-3):200-206.
- Pitt, R. 1990. A model of cellulase and amylase additives in silage. *Journal of dairy science* 73(7):1788-1799.
- Pitt, R., R. Muck, and N. Pickering. 1991. A model of aerobic fungal growth in silage. *Grass and Forage Science* 46(3):301-312.
- Porter, M., and R. Murray. 2001. The volatility of components of grass silage on oven drying and the inter-relationship between dry-matter content estimated by different analytical methods. *Grass Forage Sci.* 56:405-411.
- Queiroz, O., K. Arriola, J. Daniel, and A. Adesogan. 2013. Effects of 8 chemical and bacterial additives on the quality of corn silage. *J. Dairy Sci.* 96:5836-5843.
- Ramirez, J. and A. Dowell. 1971. Silo-filler's disease: nitrogen dioxide-induced lung injury. *Annals of internal medicine* 74:569-576.
- Ranjit, N., C. Taylor, and L. Kung Jr. 2002. Effect of *Lactobacillus buchneri* 40788 on the fermentation, aerobic stability and nutritive value of maize silage. *Grass and Forage Science* 57(2):73-81.
- R Core Team. 2013. R: A language and environment for statistical computing. R Foundation for Statistical Computing, Vienna, Austria. URL: <http://www.R-project.org/>.
- Reid, W., J. Turnbull, H. Sabourin, and M. Ihnat. 1984. Silo gas: Production and detection. *Canadian agricultural engineering*.
- Rossi, F. and F. Dellaglio. 2007. Quality of silages from Italian farms as attested by number and identity of microbial indicators. *Journal of applied microbiology* 103(5):1707-1715.
- Roach, J.M., and Kammel, D.W. 2012. Drive-over silage pile construction. Available at: <http://www.extension.org/pages/64621/drive-over-silage-pile-construction#.VebtMvIVhBc>. Accessed: July 16, 2015.
- Rotz, C.A., Chianese, D.S., Montes, F., Hafner, S.D., and Bonifacio, H.F. 2015a. Dairy Gas Emissions Model: Reference Manual, Version 3.2. University Park, Pa: USDA-ARS Pasture Systems and Watershed Management Research Unit. Available at: <http://www.ars.usda.gov/Main/docs.htm?docid=8519>. Accessed 20 August, 2015.

- Rotz, C.A., Corson, M.S., Chianese, D.S., Montes, F., Hafner, S.D., Bonifacio, H.F., and Coiner, C.U. 2015b. The Integrated Farm System Model: Reference Manual, Version 4.2. University Park, Pa: USDA-ARS Pasture Systems and Watershed Management Research Unit.
- Savoie, P. 1988. Optimization of plastic covers for stack silos. *Journal of Agricultural Engineering Research* 41(2):65-73.
- Savoie, P., and Jofriet, J. 2003. Silage storage. In *Silage Science and Technology. Agronomy Monograph No. 42*. Madison, Wisc.: American Society of Agronomy, Crop Science Society of America, Soil Science Society of America.
- Schmidt, R. J., Kleinschmit D. H., Teller, R. S., and Kung, L. Jr. 2005. The effect of silage additives and delayed filling on the fermentation of ryegrass silage. *J. Dairy Sci.* 88(Suppl. 1):185.
- Schmidt, C. E. a. T. A. C. 2009. Recent Sampling of Total Organic Gas Emissions from Dairies. in Presentation at the Symposium of Green Acres and Blue Skies.
- Schukking, S. 1976. The history of silage making. *Stikstof Dutch Nitrogen Fertilizer Review*.
- Seglar, F. O., Scott Dennis, Robin Newell. 2013. The Silage Zone Manual. 2013(2013).
- Serra, M., E. Sabbioni, A. Marchesini, A. Pintar, and M. Valoti. 1989. Vanadate as an inhibitor of plant and mammalian peroxidases. *Biological trace element research* 23(1):151-164.
- Shaw, S. L., F. M. Mitloehner, W. Jackson, E. J. DePeters, J. G. Fadel, P. H. Robinson, R. Holzinger, and A. H. Goldstein. 2007. Volatile Organic Compound Emissions from Dairy Cows and Their Waste as Measured by Proton-Transfer-Reaction Mass Spectrometry. *Environmental Science & Technology* 41(4):1310-1316.
- Sheperd, A. C. and L. Kung Jr. 1996. Effects of an Enzyme Additive on Composition of Corn Silage Ensiled at Various Stages of Maturity1. *Journal of dairy science* 79(10):1767-1773.
- Silva-del-Rio, N. 2010. Opportunities to improve corn silage in California. In *2010 California Alfalfa & Forage Symposium*. Visalia, Cal.: UC Davis.
- Spoelstra, S. F. 1983. Inhibition of clostridial growth by nitrate during the early phase of silage fermentation. *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture* 34(2):145-152.
- Spoelstra, S. F. 1985. Nitrate in silage. *Grass and Forage Science* 40(1):1-11. Stadhouders, J. and S. Spoelstra. 1990. Prevention of the contamination of raw milk by making a good silage. *Bulletin of the International Dairy Federation* (251):24-31.
- Steidlová, S., and P. Kalac. 2003. The effects of using lactic acid bacteria inoculants in maize silage on the formation of biogenic amines. *Arch. Tierernahr.* 57: 359–68.
- Stokes, M. R. and J. Chen. 1994. Effects of an Enzyme-Inoculant Mixture on the Course of Fermentation of Corn Silage1. *Journal of dairy science* 77(11):3401-3409.
- Sun, H., Y. Pan, Y. Zhao, W. A. Jackson, L. M. Nuckles, I. L. Malkina, V. E. Arteaga, and F. M. Mitloehner. 2008. Effects of sodium bisulfate on alcohol, amine, and ammonia emissions from dairy slurry. *Journal of environmental quality* 37(2):608-614.
- Tabacco, E., S. Piano, L. Cavallarin, T.F. Bernardes, and G. Borreani. 2009. Clostridia spore formation during aerobic deterioration of maize and sorghum silages as influenced by *Lactobacillus buchneri* and *Lactobacillus plantarum* inoculants. *J. Appl. Microbiol.* 107: 1632-41. doi:10.1111/j.1365-2672.2009.04344.x.

- Teller, R. S., R. J. Schmidt, L. W. Whitlow, and L. Kung, Jr. 2012. Effect of physical damage to ears of corn before harvest and treatment with various additives on the concentration of mycotoxins, silage fermentation, and aerobic stability of corn silage. *J. Dairy Sci.* 95:1428–1436. doi:10.3168/jds.2011-461
- Tucker, W.A., and Nelken, L.H. 1982. Diffusion Coefficients in Air and Water. In: *Handbook of Chemical Property Estimation Methods*, W. Lyman, W. Reehl and D. Rosenblatt (eds.). New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Van Soest, P. J., J. B. Robertson, and B. A. Lewis. 1991. Methods for dietary fiber, neutral detergent fiber, and nonstarch polysaccharides in relation to animal nutrition. *J. Dairy Sci.* 74:3583–3597.
- Vuuren, A., K. Bergsma, F. Frol-Kramer, and J. C. Beers. 1989. Effects of addition of cell wall degrading enzymes on the chemical composition and the in sacco degradation of grass silage. *Grass and forage science* 44(2):223-230.
- Wang, L. C. and R. Burris. 1960. Toxic gases in silage, mass spectrometric study of nitrogenous gases produced by silage. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry* 8(3):239-242.
- Weiß, K., Kalzendorf, C., Zittlau, J., Auerbach, H. 2009. Novel results on the occurrence of volatile compounds in maize silages. Pp. 33-34 in *Proc. XVth International Silage Conference*. Madison, WI, USA.
- Weiß, K., and H. Auerbach. 2012. The effect of different types of chemical silage additives on DM losses, fermentation pattern, volatile organic compounds (VOC) and aerobic stability of maize silage. Pp. 360-361 in *Proc. XVIth International Silage Conference*, Hämeenlinna, Finland.
- Weiß, K., and H. Auerbach. 2013. Novel results on the formation of volatile organic compounds (VOC) in silages. Pp. 721-724 in *Proc. 22nd International Grassland Congress*, Sydney New South Wales, Australia.
- Weißbach, F., Strubelt, C. 2008. Correcting the dry matter content of maize silages as a substrate for biogas production. *Landtechnik* 63: 82-83.
- Wilkins, R. 2013. Changes in composition during ensiling. *Recent Developments in Ruminant Nutrition*:268.
- Wilkinson, J. 1981. Losses in the conservation and utilisation of grass and forage crops\*. *Annals of applied biology* 98(2):365-375.
- Willmott, C.J. 1981. On the validation of models. *Phys. Geography* 2(2):184-194.
- Willmott, C.J., S.M. Robeson, and K. Matsuura. 2012. A refined index of model performance. *Intl. J. Climatol.* 32(12):2088-2094.
- Winters, A., J. Cockburn, M. Dhanoa, and R. Merry. 2000. Effects of lactic acid bacteria in inoculants on changes in amino acid composition during ensilage of sterile and non-sterile ryegrass. *Journal of applied microbiology* 89(3):442-452.
- Wood, J. and J. Parker. 1971. Respiration during the drying of hay. *Journal of Agricultural Engineering Research* 16(3):179-191.
- Woolford, M.K. 1975. Microbiological screening of food preservatives, cold sterilants and specific antimicrobial agents as potential silage additives. *J. Sci. Food Agric.* 26: 229–37. doi:10.1002/jsfa.2740260214.
- Yang, W., K. Beauchemin, and L. Rode. 2001. Effects of grain processing, forage to concentrate ratio, and forage particle size on rumen pH and digestion by dairy cows. *Journal of dairy science* 84(10):2203-2216.

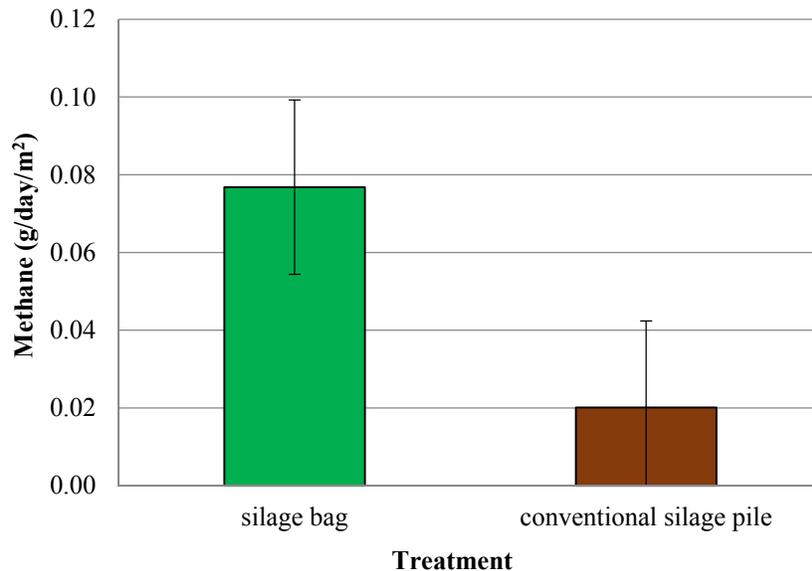
- Zaunmüller, T., M. Eichert, H. Richter, and G. Uden. 2006. Variations in the energy metabolism of biotechnologically relevant heterofermentative lactic acid bacteria during growth on sugars and organic acids. *Appl Microbiol Biotechnol* 72(3):421-429.
- Zhang, R., Mitloehner, F., El-Mashad, H., Malkina, I., Rumsey, T., Arteaga, V., Zhu, B., Zhao, Y., Goldstein, A., Matross, D., Hafner, S., Montes, F., and Rotz, C.A. 2010. Process-Based Farm Emission Model for Estimating Volatile Organic Compound Emissions from California Dairies: Final Research Project Report. Sacramento, Cal: California Air Resources Board. Available at: <http://www.arb.ca.gov/research/apr/past/05-344.pdf>. Accessed: July 2, 2015.
- Zwemer Jr, F. L., D. S. Pratt, and J. J. May. 1992. Silo Filler's Disease in New York State. *American Review of Respiratory Disease* 146:650-653

## Appendix

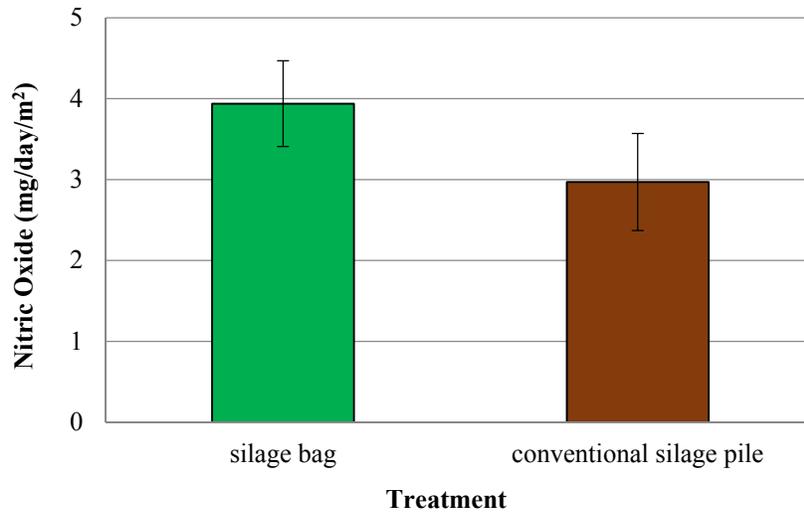
### A1. Emission comparisons between Conventional Silage Pile vs. Silage Bag per Area

The emissions between the conventional silage pile and the silage bag were compared to provide differences of VOC and NO<sub>x</sub> emissions of two commonly used silage storage systems. Both silage storage systems commonly use extraction via front-end loader with perpendicular defacing action, a practice used in the present study.

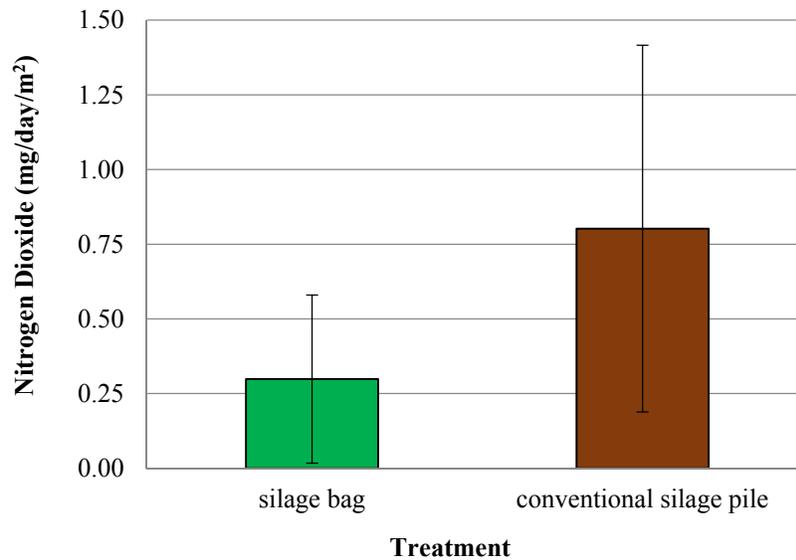
Figures A1.1-A1.7 show means of gas emissions of the two major storage forms, namely the conventional silage pile vs. a silage bag for the area of coverage by the flux chamber (m<sup>2</sup>). More meaningful are Figures 8-14 in the main text of this report, that show means of gas emissions for conventional silage pile vs. a silage bag but this time corrected for the total exposed silage face (rather than per area coverage of the flux chamber). True comparisons between storage types should be conducted in the latter manner, because the silage bag vs conventional silage pile have exposure areas that differ by an order of magnitude. Figures A1.1-A1.7 present measurements between the silage bag and the conventional silage pile. The silage bag produced greater methane, nitric oxide, nitrous oxide, ammonia, and ethanol emissions when compared by surface area of the flux chamber. Conversely, the conventional silage pile vs. silage bag produced more methanol and nitrogen dioxide (Figures A1.1-A1.7). However, it must be reiterated, that these measurements in Figures A1.1-A1.7 depict only the emissions from the area of the flux chamber (i.e. only sampling the area they covered). For completeness, the raw data from the conventional silage pile and the silage bag are provided, however, more important than the emissions per measured m<sup>2</sup>, are the emissions per silage pile face exposed to the atmosphere.



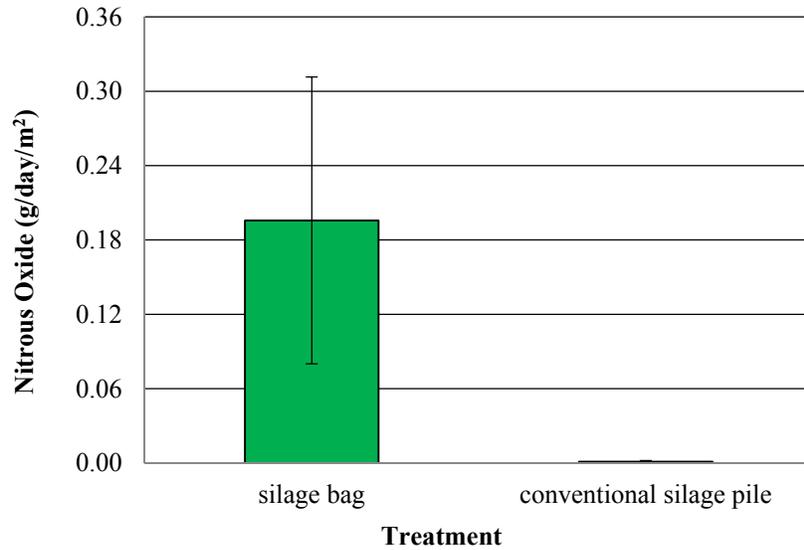
**Figure A1.1.** Means of silage storage types on methane emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



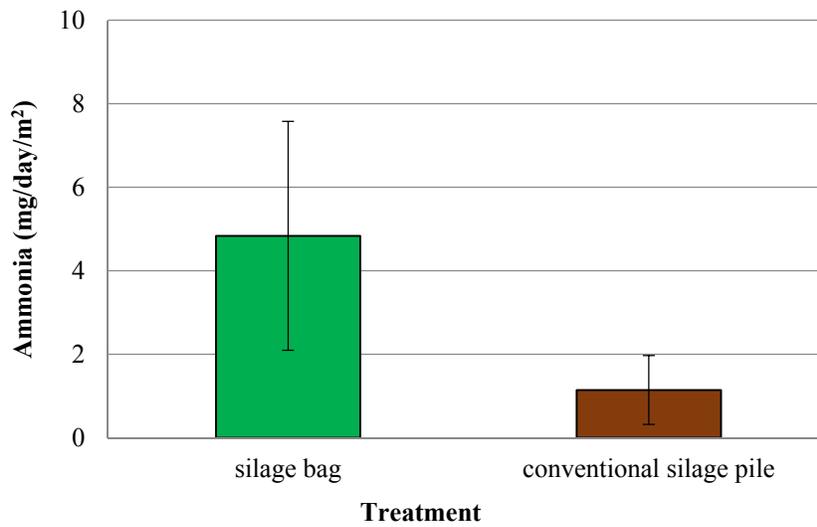
**Figure A1.2.** Means of silage storage types on nitric oxide emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



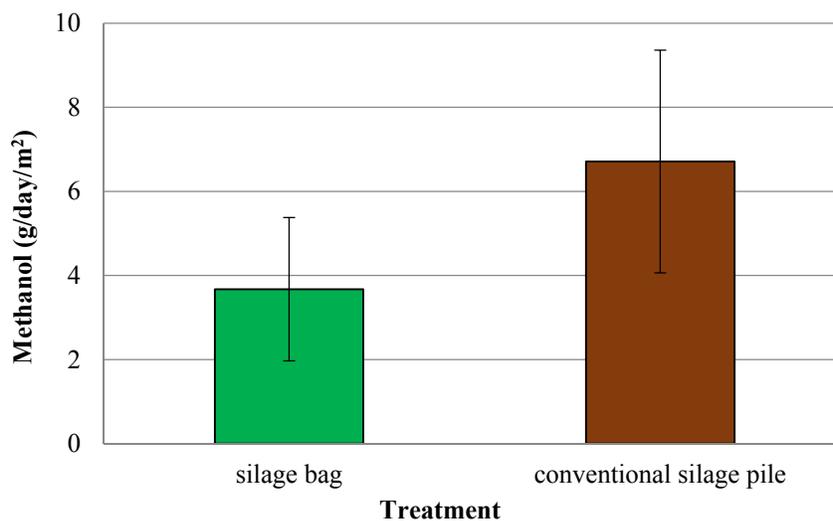
**Figure A1.3.** Means of silage storage types on nitrogen dioxide emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



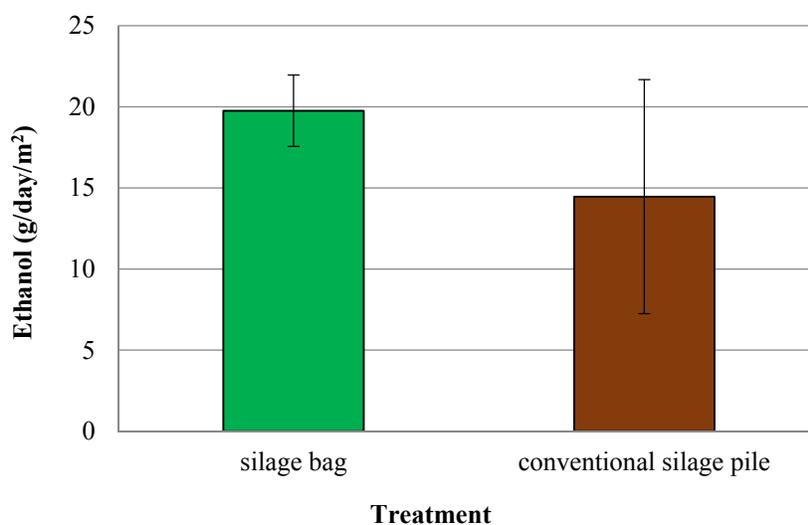
**Figure A1.4.** Means of silage storage types on nitrous oxide emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



**Figure A1.5.** Means of silage storage types on ammonia emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



**Figure A1.6.** Means of silage storage types on methanol emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).



**Figure A1.7.** Means of silage storage types on ethanol emissions (each of these treatments were measured on three different days and the bars indicate the standard deviation).

Table A1.1 summarizes the results of Figure A1.1-A1.7 comparing the gas emissions per area from conventional silage pile vs. silage bag.

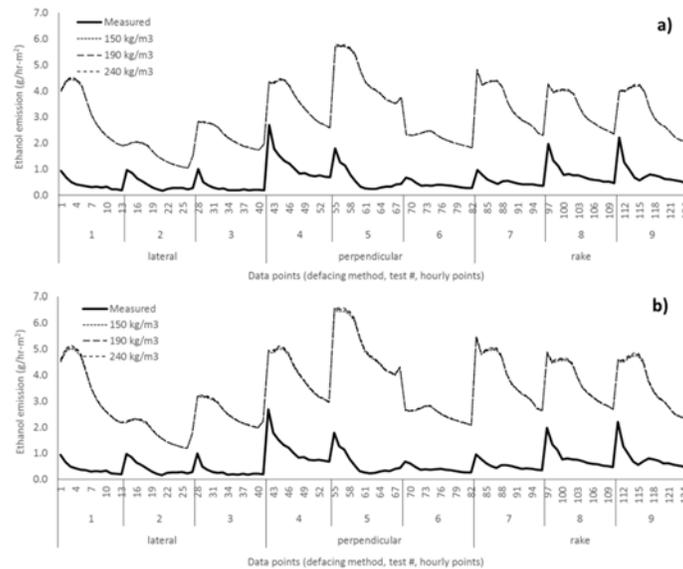
Table A1.1. Comparison of gas emissions per area between different silage storage

Gas emissions	Silage storage	
	Silage bag	Conventional silage pile
Methane (g/day/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.08 ± 0.02	0.02 ± 0.02
Nitric Oxide (mg/day/m <sup>2</sup> )	3.94 ± 0.53	2.97 ± 0.60
Nitrogen Dioxide (mg/day/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.30 ± 0.28	0.80 ± 0.61
Nitrous Oxide (mg/day/m <sup>2</sup> )	0.20 ± 0.12	0.001 ± 0.001
Ammonia (mg/day/m <sup>2</sup> )	4.84 ± 2.74	1.14 ± 0.82
Methanol (g/day/m <sup>2</sup> )	3.67 ± 1.71	6.71 ± 2.65
Ethanol (g/day/m <sup>2</sup> )	19.76 ± 2.20	14.46 ± 7.21
TOFP <sup>1</sup> (O <sub>3</sub> g/day/m <sup>2</sup> )	31.04	25.33

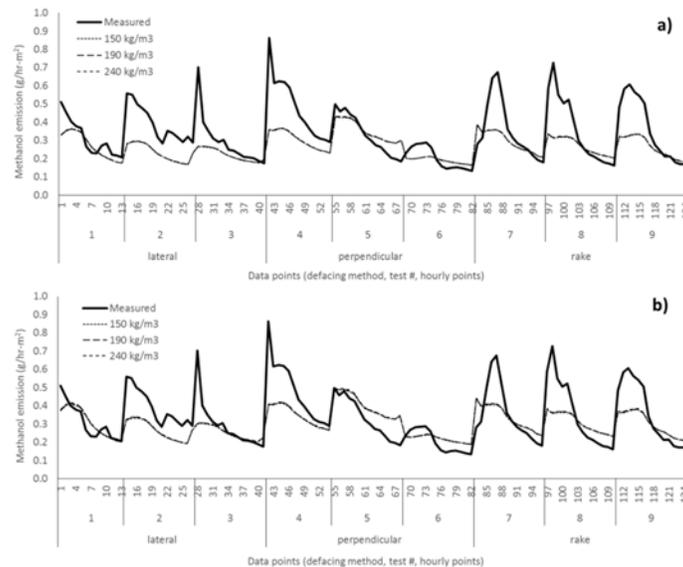
<sup>1</sup>TOFP: Total Ozone Forming Potential of Methane, Methanol, and Ethanol

## A2. Supplementary Information for Chapter 4.

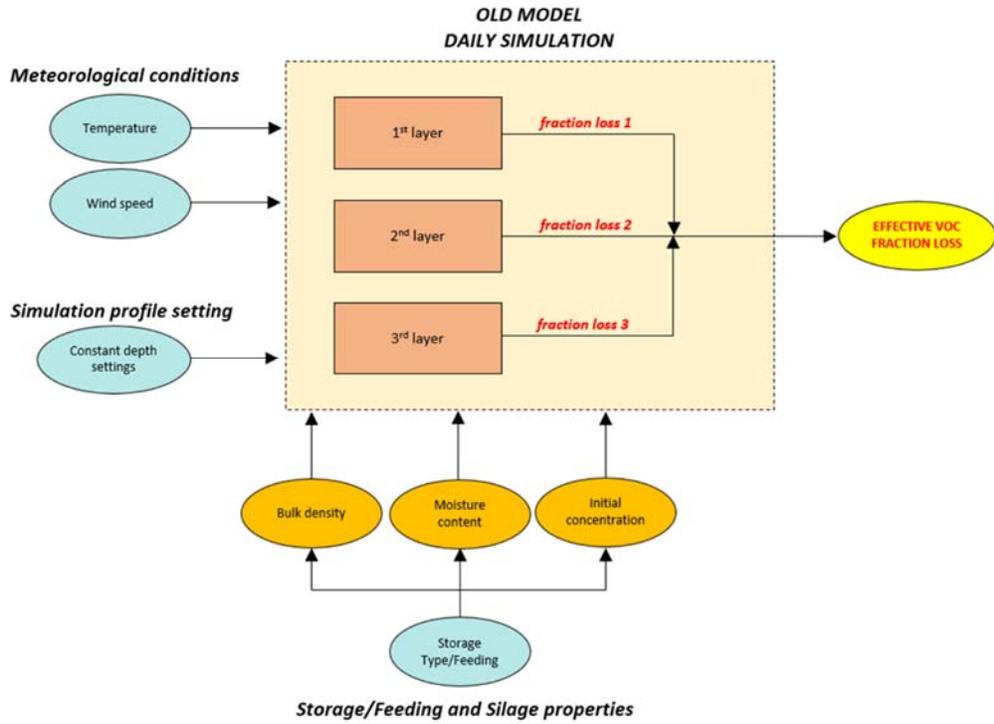
Note: Figures A2.1 and A2.2 are simulation results for ethanol and methanol emissions from the conventional silage piles using the former VOC emission model (i.e., the model incorporated in IFSM ver. 4.2 and DairyGEM ver. 3.2). Similar profiles were obtained for silage bags (profiles not shown).



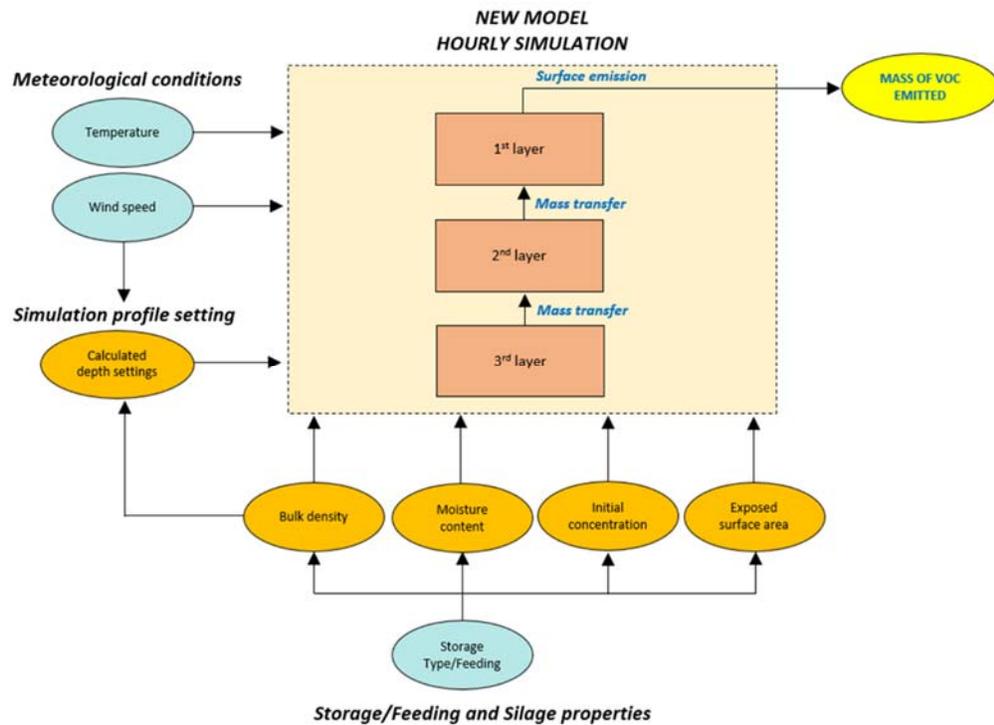
**Figure A2.1.** Measured and simulated ethanol emissions for the conventional silage piles using the former VOC emission model. For simulation, figures presented are based on various dry bulk densities and moisture contents of a) 70% and b) 60%.



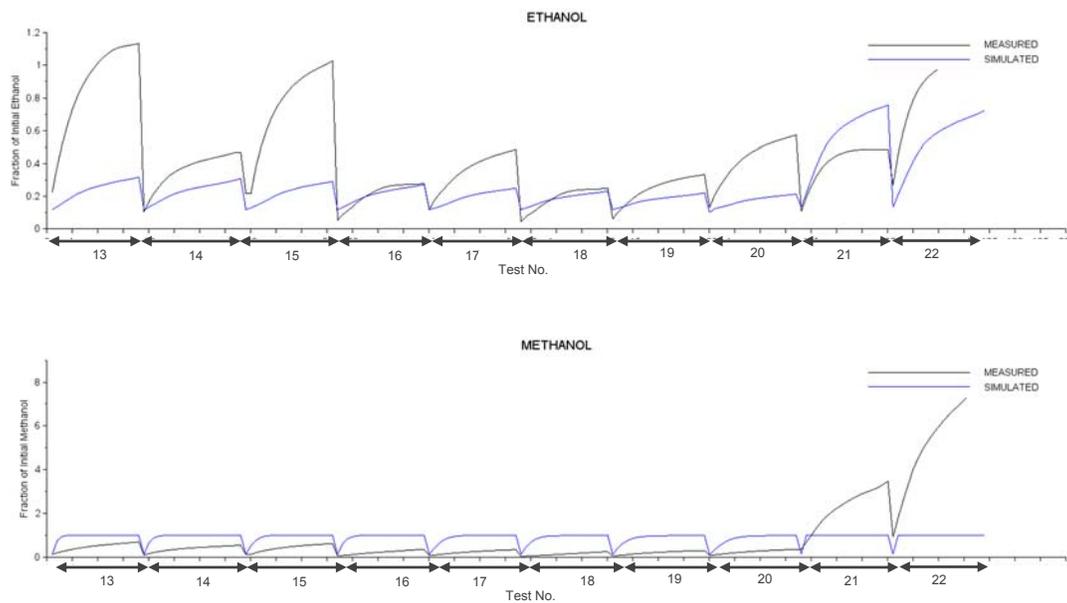
**Figure A2.2.** Measured and simulated methanol emissions for the conventional silage piles using the former VOC emission model. For simulation, figures presented are based on various dry bulk densities and moisture contents of a) 70% and b) 60%.



**Figure A2.3.** Schematic representation of the former VOC emission model for silage sources implemented in the Integrated Farm System Model (IFSM).



**Figure A2.4.** Schematic representation of the revised VOC emission model for silage sources as implemented in the Integrated Farm System Model (IFSM).



**Figure A2.5** Comparison of simulated and flux-chamber-based emissions for TMR and loose corn silage samples normalized with respect to initial ethanol and methanol contents.

### A3. San Joaquin Valley Air Pollution Control District Rule 4570

The following section describes the current feed related rule elements for SJVAPCD Rule 4570:

As a result, we caution the use of additives as a mitigation measure for silage as is currently listed in Rule 4570. Listed below are the various mitigation strategies specifically for animal feed, outlined by Rule 4570.

Rule 4570 “The purpose of this rule is to limit emissions of volatile organic compounds (VOC) from Confined Animal Facilities (CAF).

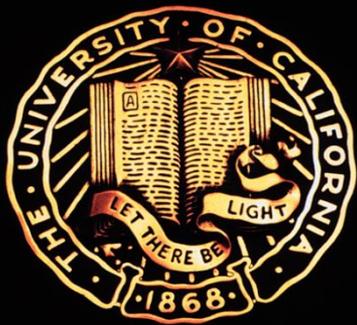
- Phase I Mitigation Measures: Owners/operators of large CAFs shall comply with the following Phase I Mitigation Measures in Section 5.5 until compliance with all applicable Phase II Mitigation Measures in Section 5.6 is demonstrated in accordance with the compliance schedule in Section 8.0.
- 5.5.1 Dairy CAF: Owners/operators of a large Dairy CAF shall comply with the Phase I requirements in Table 3.1:
  - Table 3.1 – Large Dairy CAF Phase I Mitigation Measure Requirements
    - A. Owners/operators shall incorporate at least four (4) of the following feed mitigation measures:
      - Class One Mitigation Measures
        - 1. a. Feed according to National Research Council (NRC) guidelines.
        - 2. a. Feed animals high moisture corn or steam-flaked corn and not feed animals dry rolled corn.
        - 3. a. At least once every fourteen (14) days remove feed from the area where animals stand to eat feed.
        - 4. a. At least once every fourteen (14) days remove spilled feed from the area where equipment travels to place feed in the feed bunk.
        - 5. a. Remove uneaten wet feed from feed bunks within twenty-four (24) hours of a rain event.
        - 6. a. Feed or dispose of rations within forty-eight (48) hours of grinding and mixing rations.
        - 7. a. Store grain in a weatherproof storage structure from October through May.
        - 8. a. Implement an alternative mitigation measure(s), not listed above.
      - B. Owners/operators shall incorporate at least one (1) of the following feed mitigation measures:
        - Class One Mitigation Measures
          - 1. a. Cover the horizontal surface of silage piles, except for the area where feed is being removed from the pile.



- b. Build silage piles such that the average bulk density of silage piles is at least 44 lb/cu ft for corn silage and 40 lb/cu ft for other silage types, as measured in accordance with Section 7.11; or
- c. When creating a silage pile, adjust filling parameters to assure a calculated average bulk density of at least 44 lb/cu ft for corn silage and at least 40 lb/cu ft for other silage types, using a spreadsheet approved by the District; or
- d. Incorporate all of the following practices when creating silage piles:
  - i. Harvest silage crop at  $\geq 65\%$  moisture for corn; and  $\geq 60\%$  moisture for alfalfa/ grass and other silage crops; and
  - ii. Incorporate the following parameters for Theoretical Length of Chop (TLC) and roller opening, as applicable, for the crop being harvested.
 

Crop Harvested	TLC (inches)	Roller Opening (mm)
Corn with no processing	$\leq 1/2$	N/A
Processed Corn		
  - iii. Manage silage material delivery such that no more than six (6) inches of material are un-compacted on top of the pile.
- Choose two of the following:
  - e. Manage exposed silage (select one of the following):
    - i. Manage silage piles such that only one silage pile has an uncovered face and the uncovered face has a total exposed surface area of less than 2,150 square feet; or
    - ii. Manage multiple uncovered silage piles such that the total exposed surface area of all uncovered silage piles is less than 4,300 square feet.
- f. Maintain silage working face (select one of the following):
  - i. Use a shaver/facer to remove silage from the silage pile; or
  - ii. Maintain a smooth vertical surface on the working face of the silage pile.
- g. Silage Additives (select one of the following):
  - i. Inoculate silage with homolactic lactic acid bacteria in accordance with manufacturer recommendations to achieve a concentration of at least 100,000 colony forming units per gram of wet forage; or
  - ii. Apply propionic acid, benzoic acid, sorbic acid, sodium benzoate, or potassium sorbate at a rate specified by the manufacturer to reduce yeast counts when forming silage pile; or
  - iii. Apply other additives at specified rates that have been demonstrated to reduce alcohol concentrations in silage and/or VOC emissions from silage and have been approved by the District and EPA.
- 2. Utilize a sealed feed storage system (e.g., Silage bag) for silage.
- 3. Implement an alternative mitigation measure(s), not listed above.

(SJVAPCD, 2010)



# Impacts and Mitigation of Dairy Feed on Air Quality

Frank Mitloehner, Mathew Cohen, Yongjing Zhao, Yuee Pan  
*2151 Meyer Hall, Animal Science Department,  
University of California, Davis ([fmmitloehner@ucdavis.edu](mailto:fmmitloehner@ucdavis.edu))*

C. Alan Rotz, Henry Bonifacio, Sasha Hafner, and Felipe Montes  
*USDA, Agricultural Research Service*





# Background

# VOC Sources on Dairies

Manure in housing facility



Manure storage



Land application

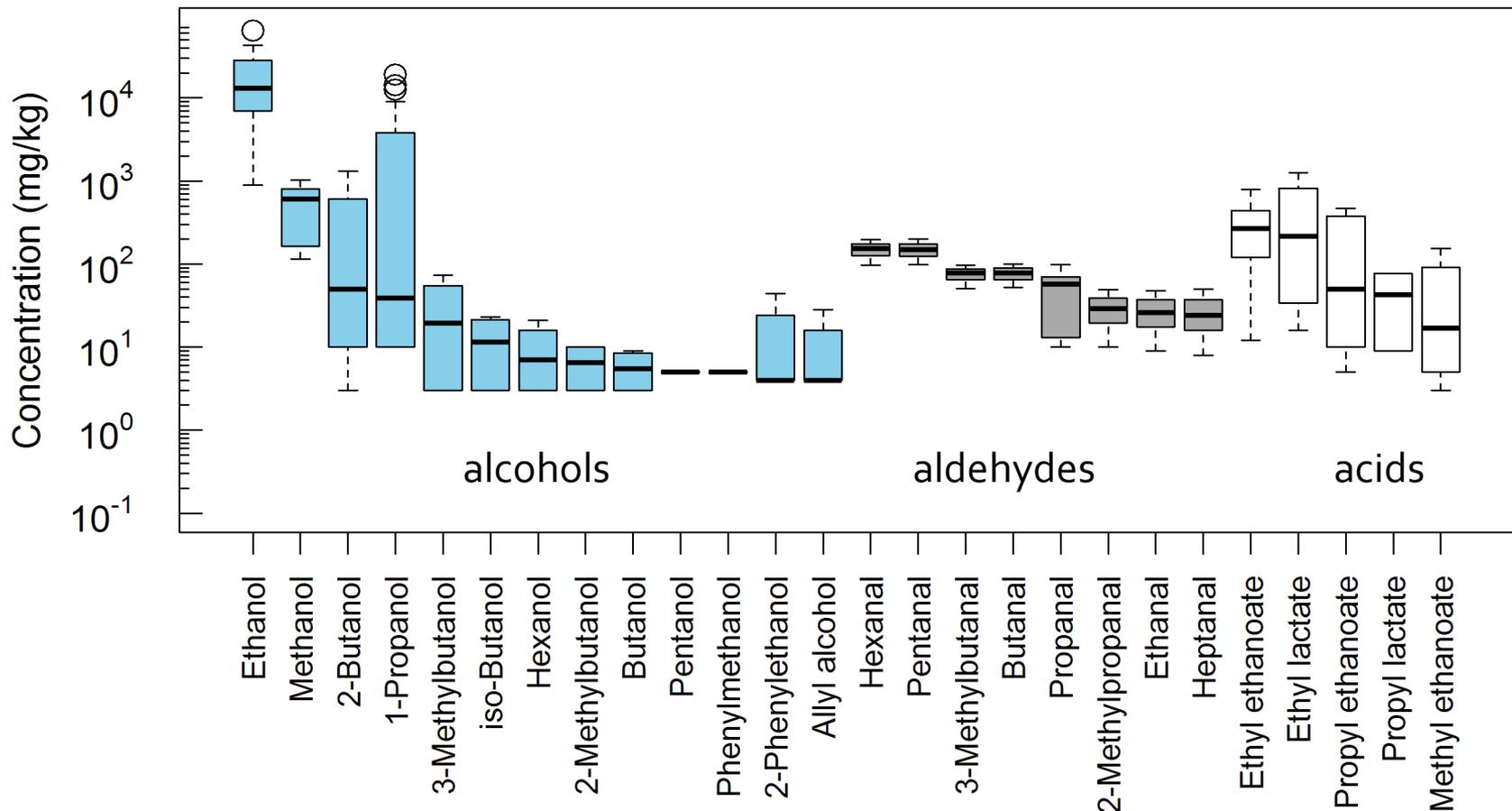


Measurements on California dairies indicate that over 90% of the reactive VOC emissions come from silage sources



# Silage VOCs

## Corn silage



Hafner et al., 2013. "Emission of Volatile Organic Compounds from Silage: Compounds, Sources, and Implications." *Atmospheric Environment* 77 (October): 827–839.

# Covering Corn Silage





# Silage storage types



# Conventional silage pile

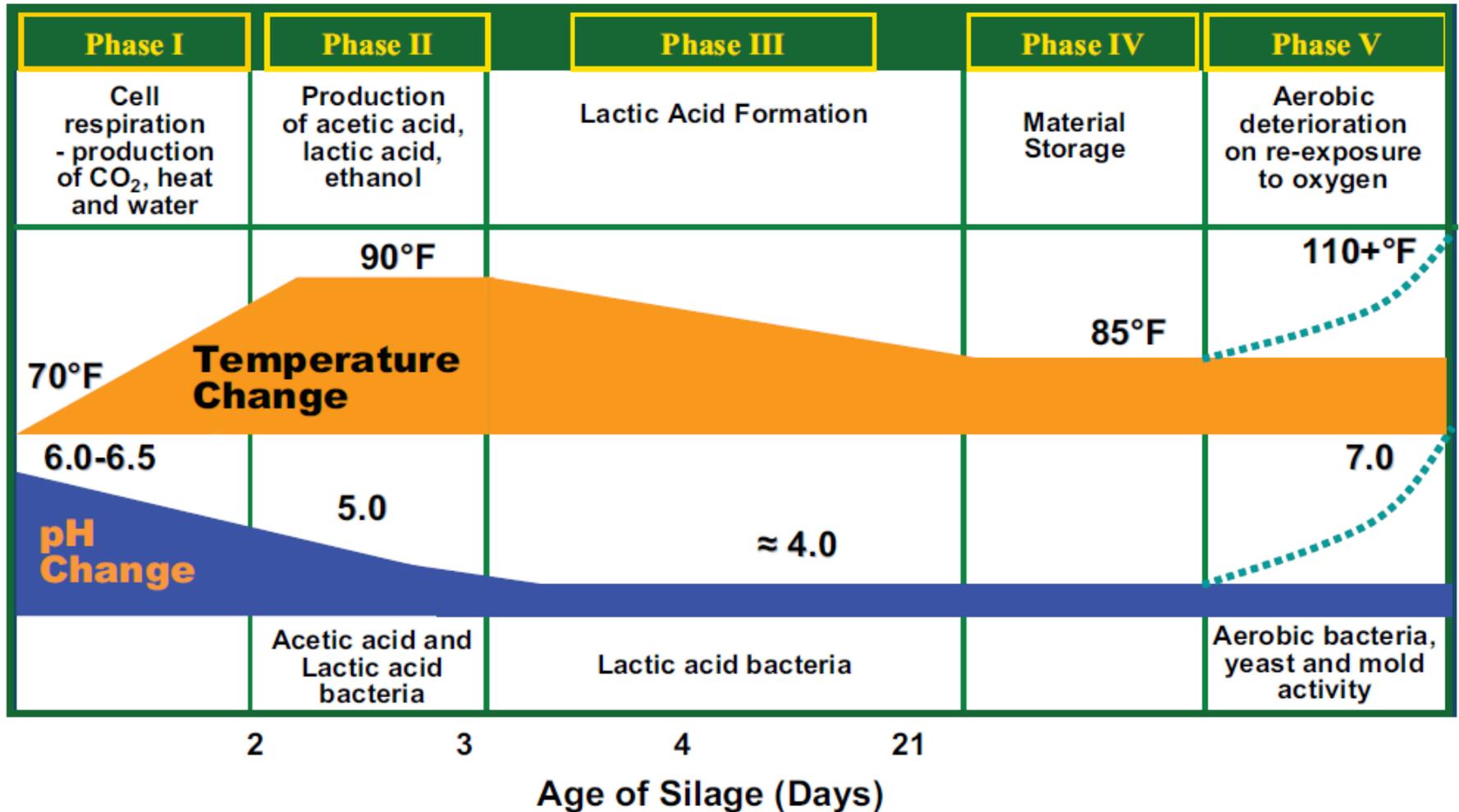


# Silage phases (after ensiling has occurred)

**The VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub> gases are emitted during the distinct phases of the silage/feeding process, which include:**

- The aerobic phase: when chopped material is piled, compacted, and covered,
- The fermentation phase: when silage material is sealed and fermented,
- The storage phase: when silage material is sealed and few emissions released,
- The feed-out phase: during which silage material is removed from the face daily,
- The daily mixing phase: when silage is mixed with other feedstuffs in a mixer wagon, and
- The daily feeding phase: during which feed is placed in the feed lanes.

# Phases of silage making



# Corn Silage Dry Matter (DM) Losses

Residual Respiration	U	1 -> 4	O <sub>2</sub> & plant enzymes
Fermentation	U	2 -> 6	Microorganisms
Effluent	A	0 -> 5	Low DM
Secondary Fermentation	A	0 -> 5	Silo & DM
Aerobic spoilage in storage	A/U	1 -> 10	Silo, density & sealing
Aerobic spoilage at feedout	A/U	1 -> 10	Feedout management

*U: Unavoidable*

*A: Avoidable*

DM losses (%)	Excellent	Average	Poor
Total	8-10%	11-15%	20-40%

*(Zimmer, 1980; Adapted by Bolsen)*

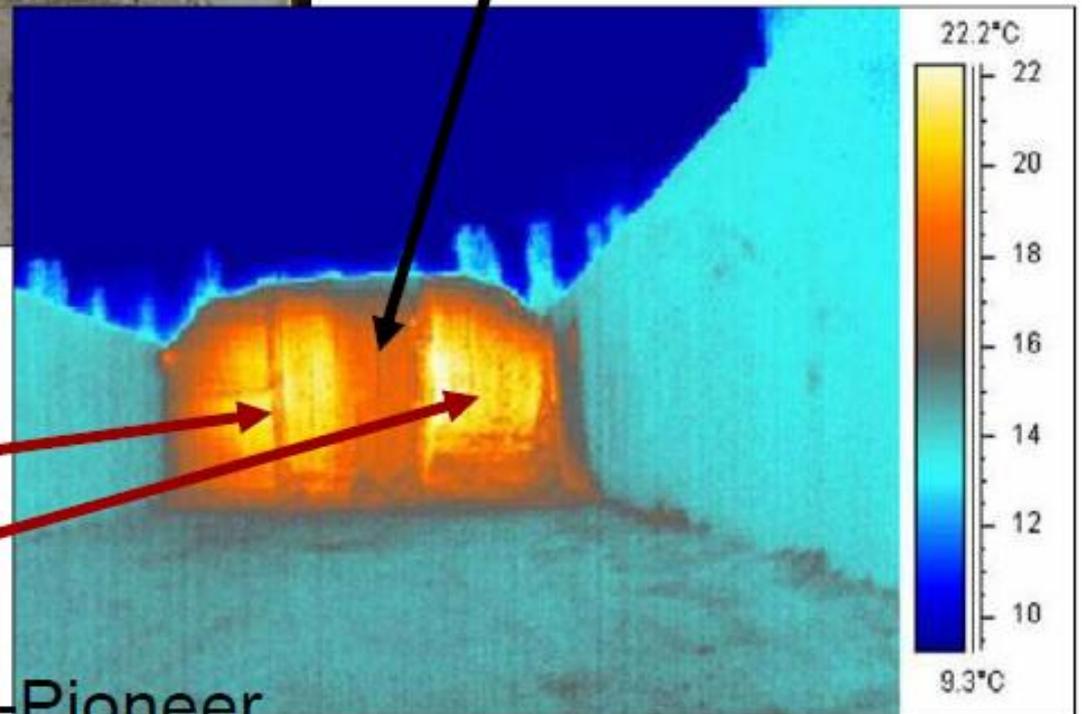
Silage gas during first 5 hrs of ensiling





Notice area where last faced which is not as hot because aerobic bacteria just starting to multiply

Areas that have had more time for oxygen to penetrate and fuel growth of aerobic organisms causing heating



Source: Bill Mahanna-Pioneer

# Silage packing affects emissions



# Objectives

- Measure emissions of VOCs from various defacing methods
- Measure emissions of VOCs from storage types
- Measure emissions of VOCs from TMR treated with water vs raw silage
- To use emission data measured on the commercial farms to refine and evaluate our silage VOC emission model

# Emission Monitoring

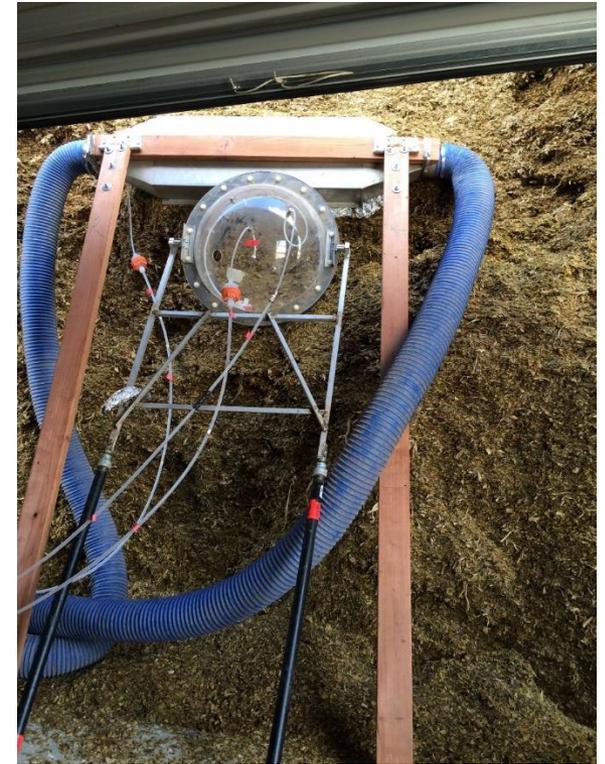
# Monitoring Equipment

- The Mobile Agricultural Air Quality Laboratory (MAAQ Lab) measured ethanol, methanol, ammonia, NO, N<sub>2</sub>O, NO<sub>2</sub>, and methane.
- 1. An automatic control and data acquisition system,
- 2. An automatic gas sampling system,
- 3. An infrared photo-acoustic multi-gas INNOVA 1412 analyzer,
- 4. A TEI 55C methane and non-methane hydrocarbon analyzer,
- 5. A TEI 17i NH<sub>3</sub> analyzer,
- 6. A TEI 46i N<sub>2</sub>O analyzer.
- 7. Four flux chambers,
- 8. Two wind tunnels,
- 9. An Environics 4040 Gas dilution system.

# Setup/equipment



# Setup/equipment



# Perpendicular defacing



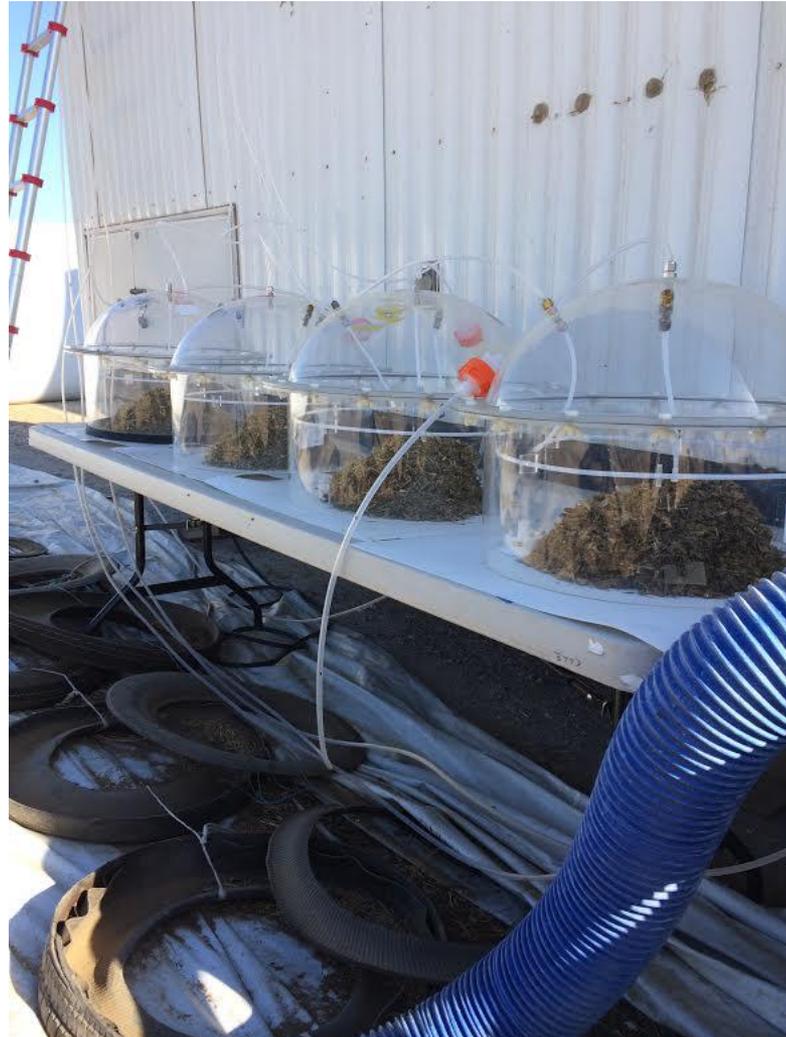
# Lateral Defacing



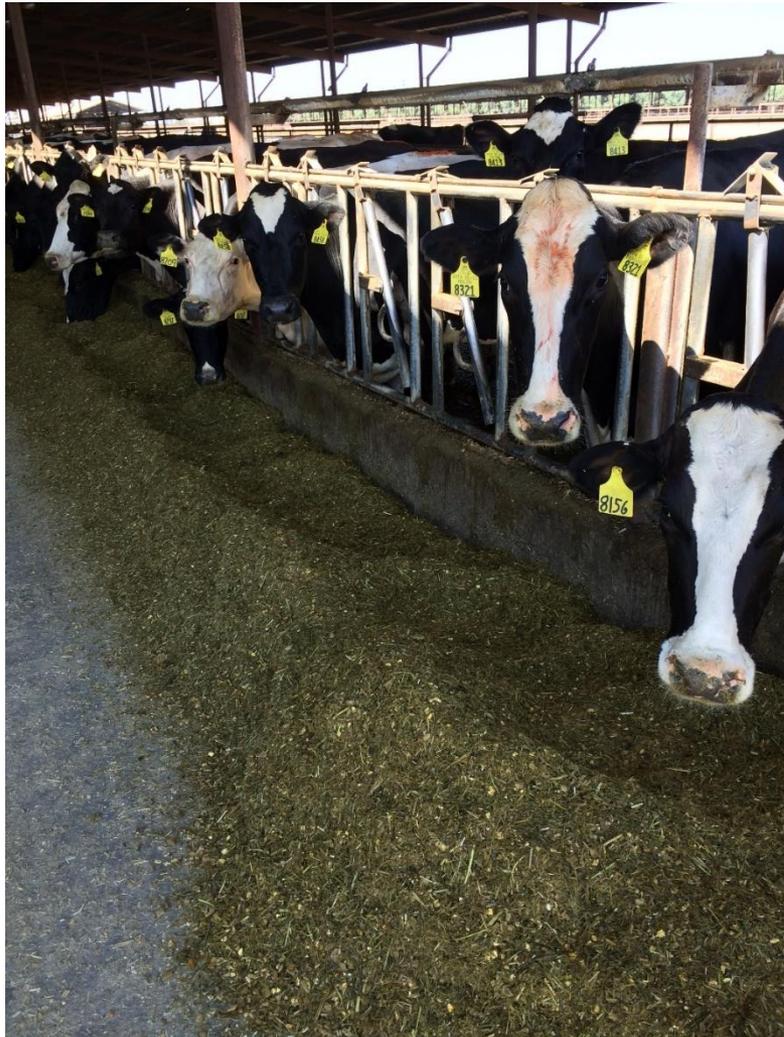
# EZ Rake



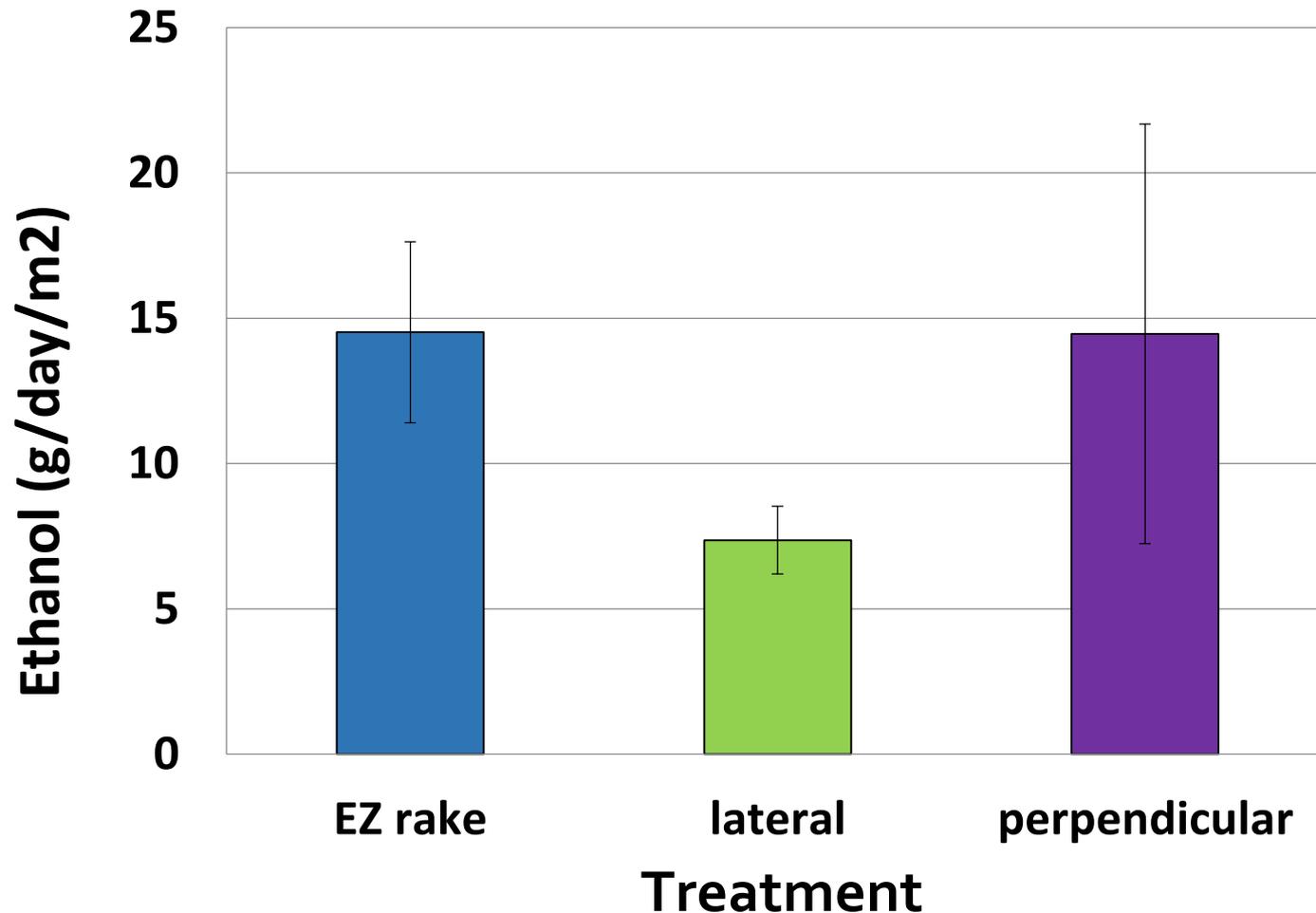
# Water Inclusion to TMR



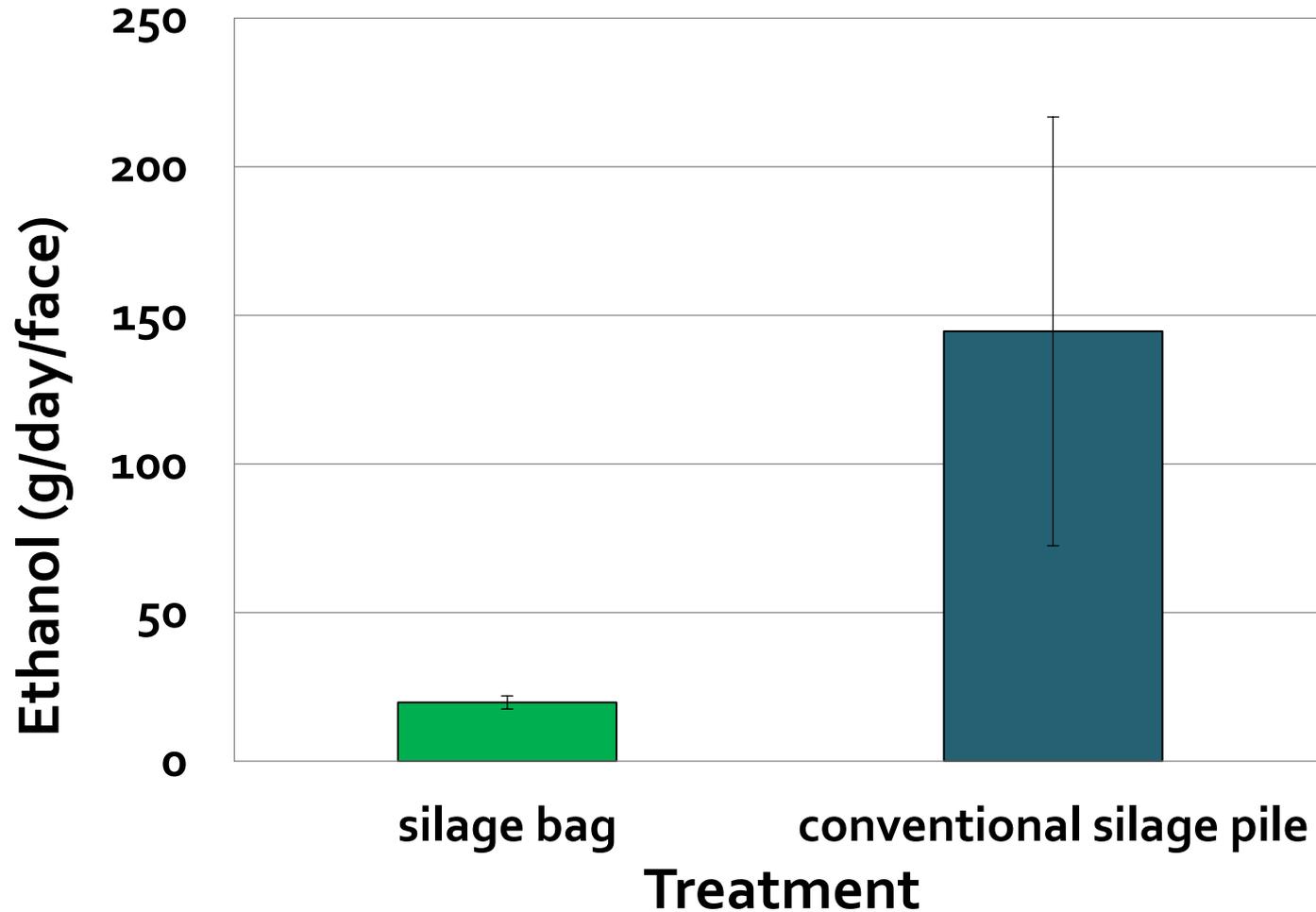
# Feedlane



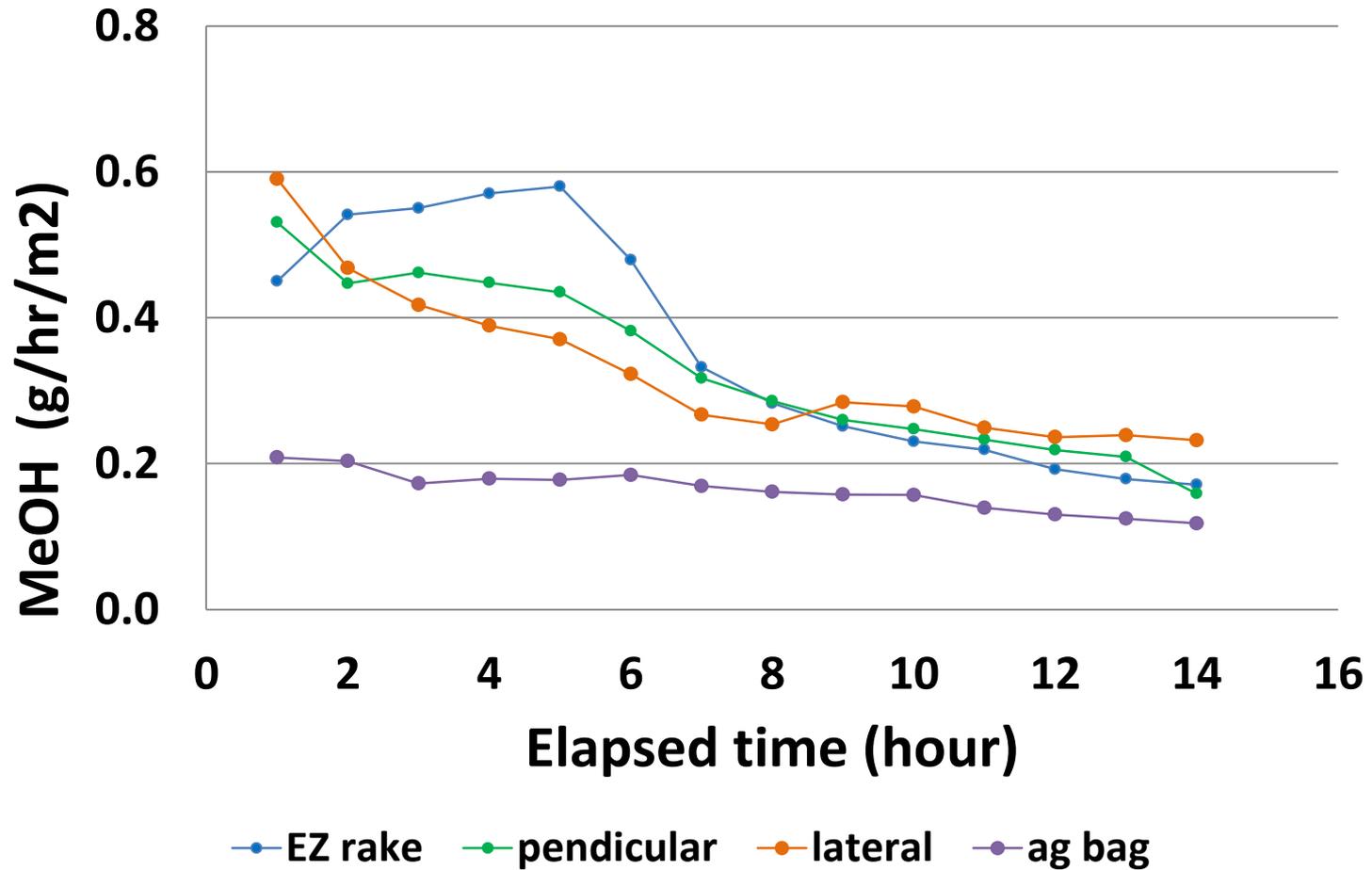
# Ethanol (EtOH) emissions from different silage defacing methods



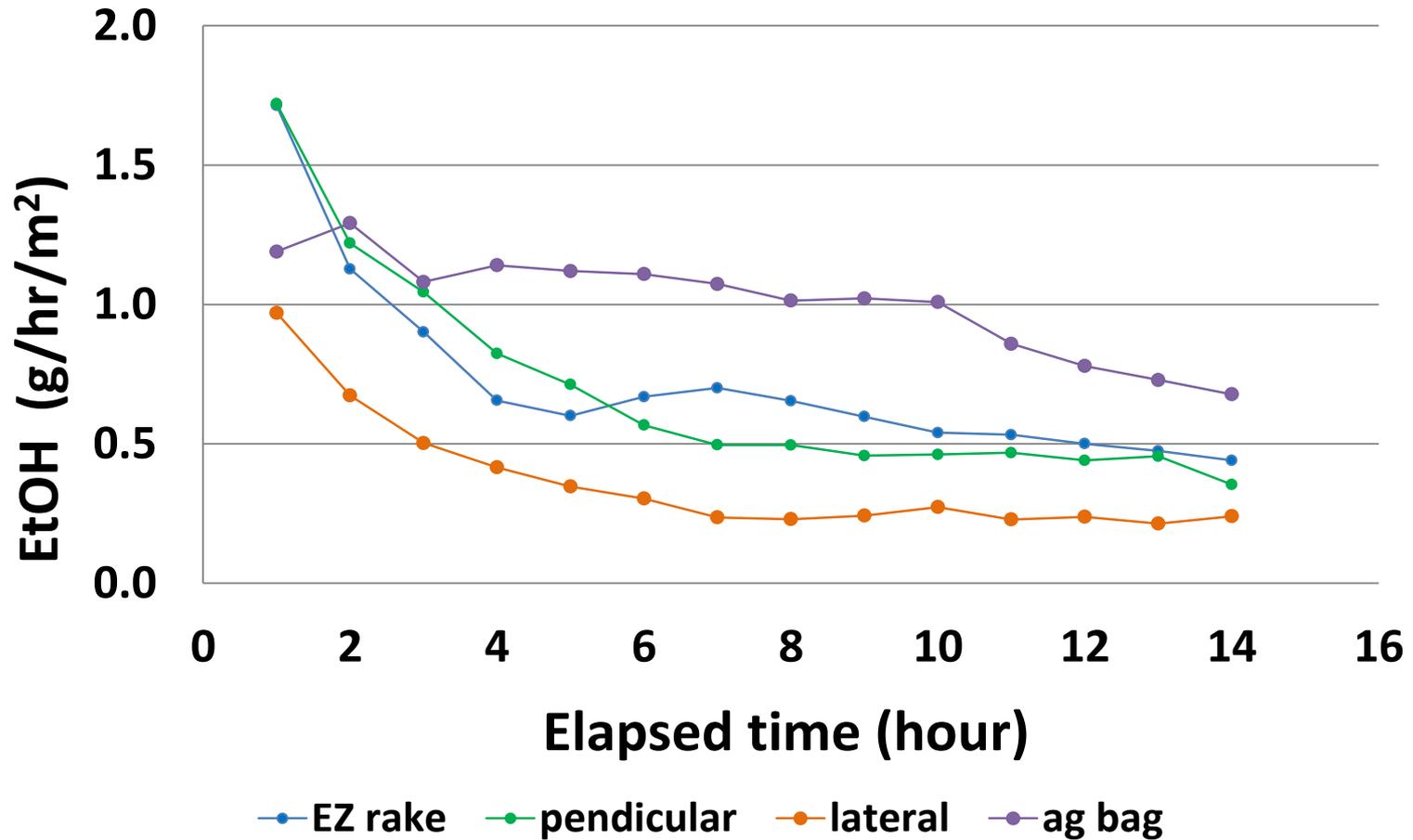
# Ethanol (EtOH) emissions from silage storage methods



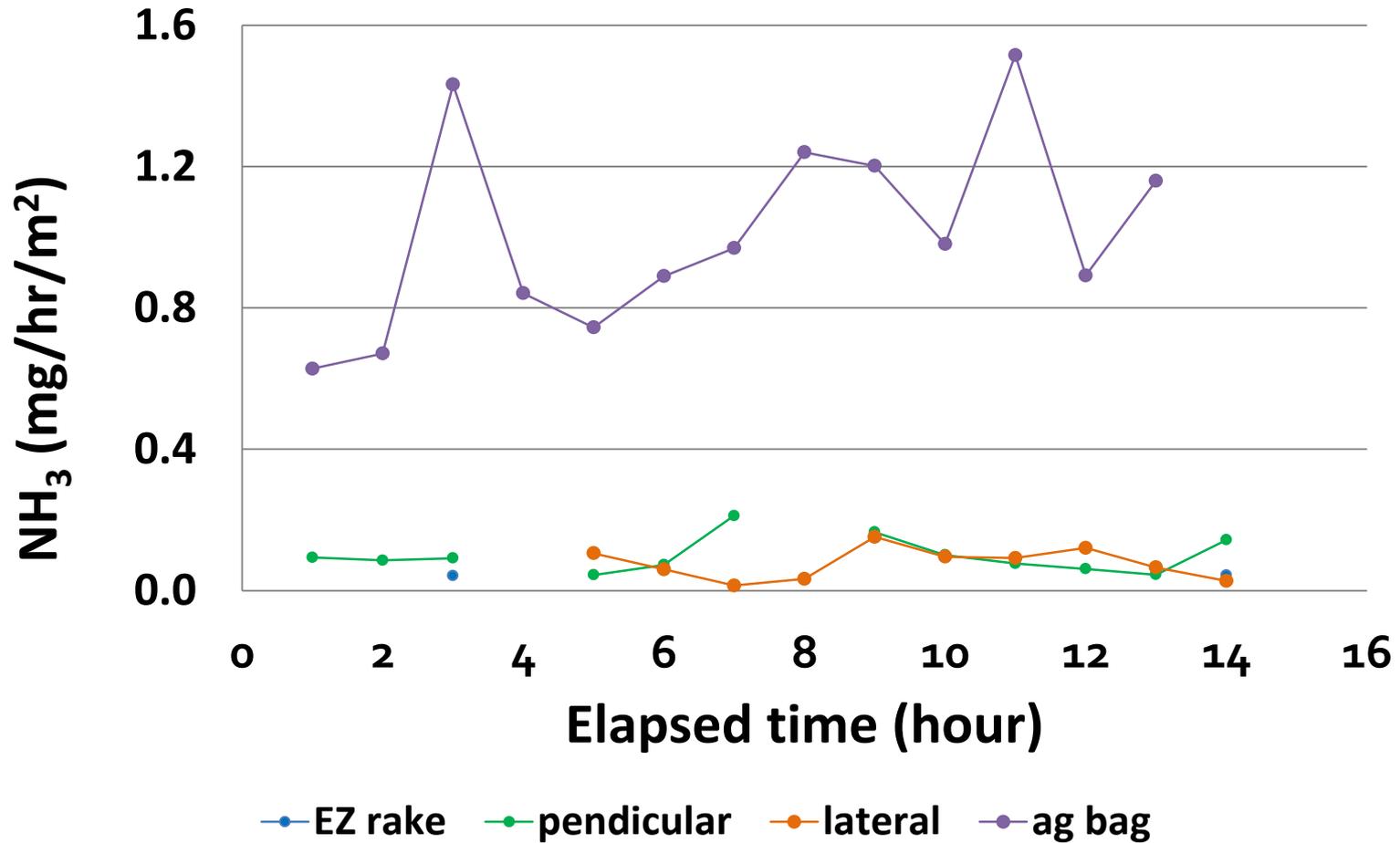
# Methanol (MeOH) emissions from silage storage methods



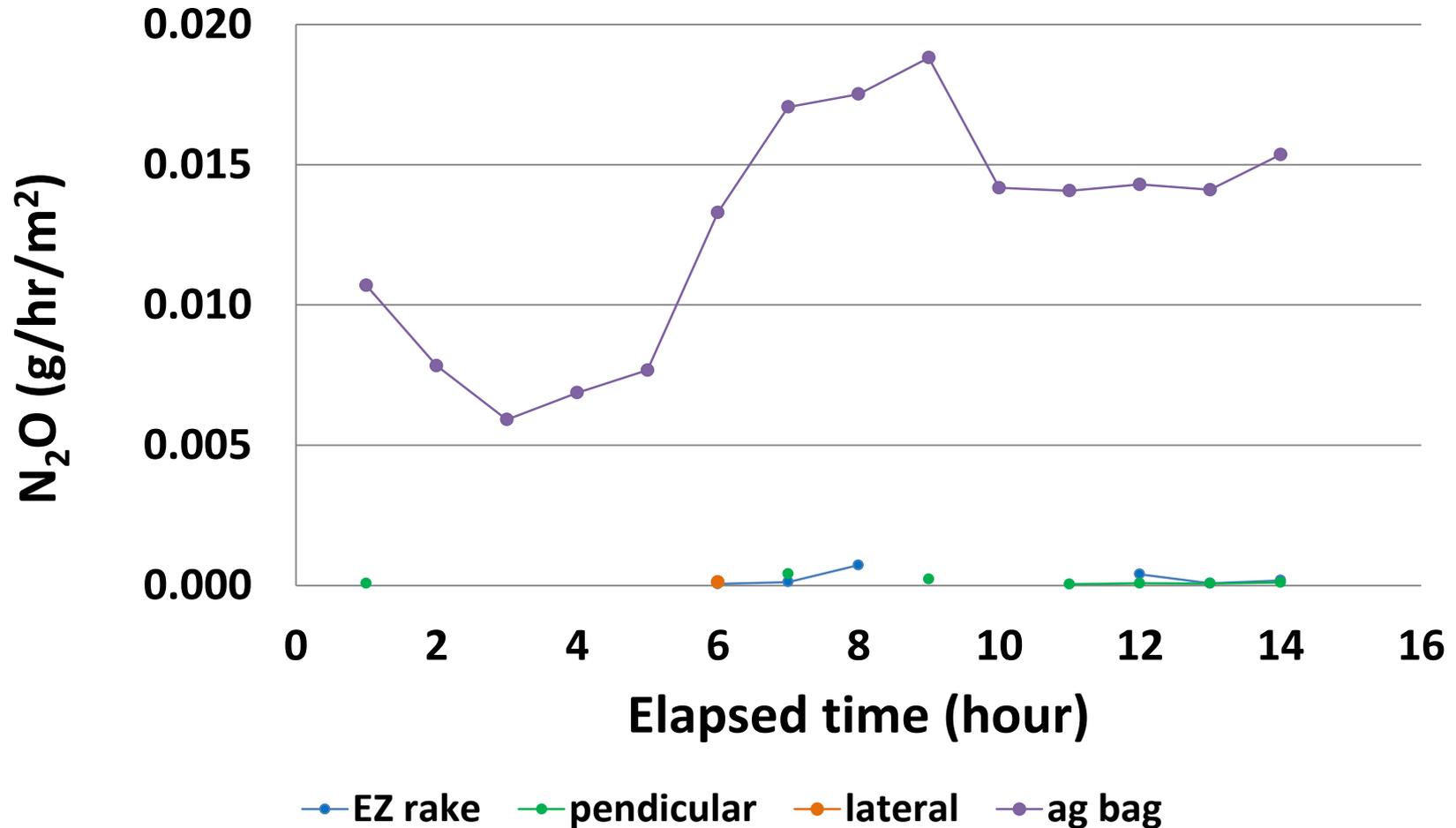
# Ethanol (EtOH) emissions from silage storage methods



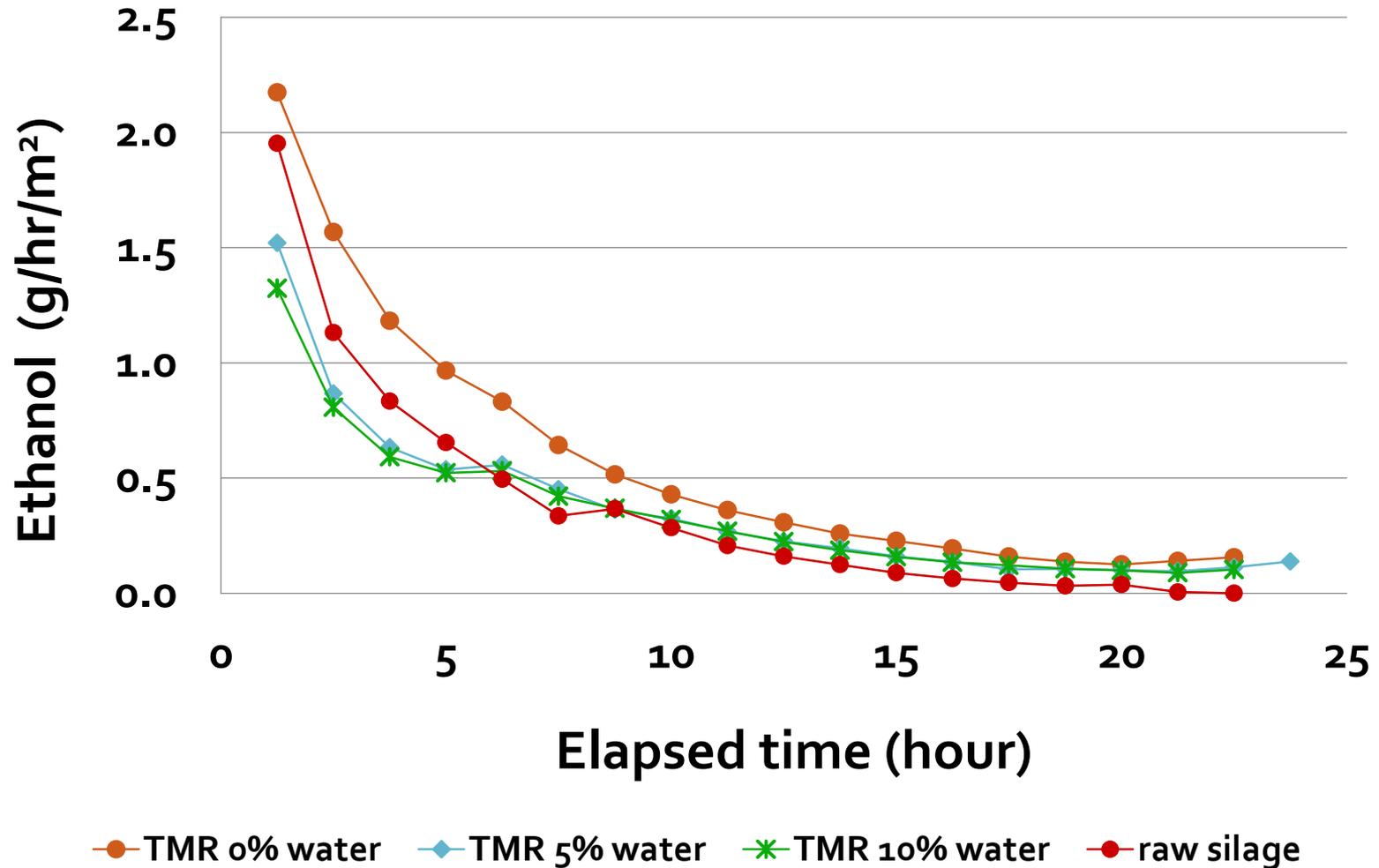
# Ammonia (NH<sub>3</sub>) emissions from silage storage methods



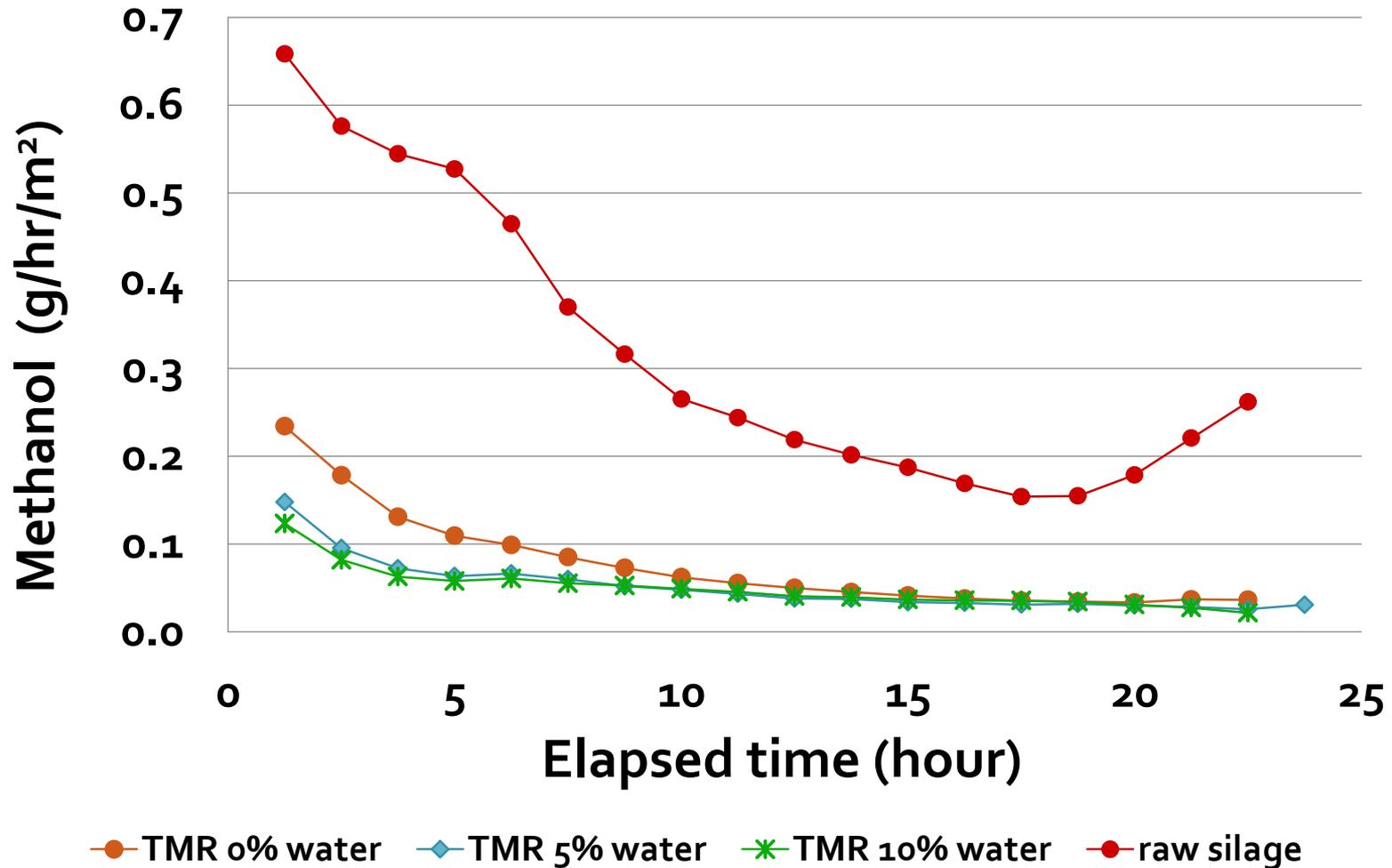
# Nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) emissions from silage storage methods



# Ethanol (EtOH) emissions from different TMR water inclusion rates



# Methanol (MeOH) emissions from different TMR water inclusion rates

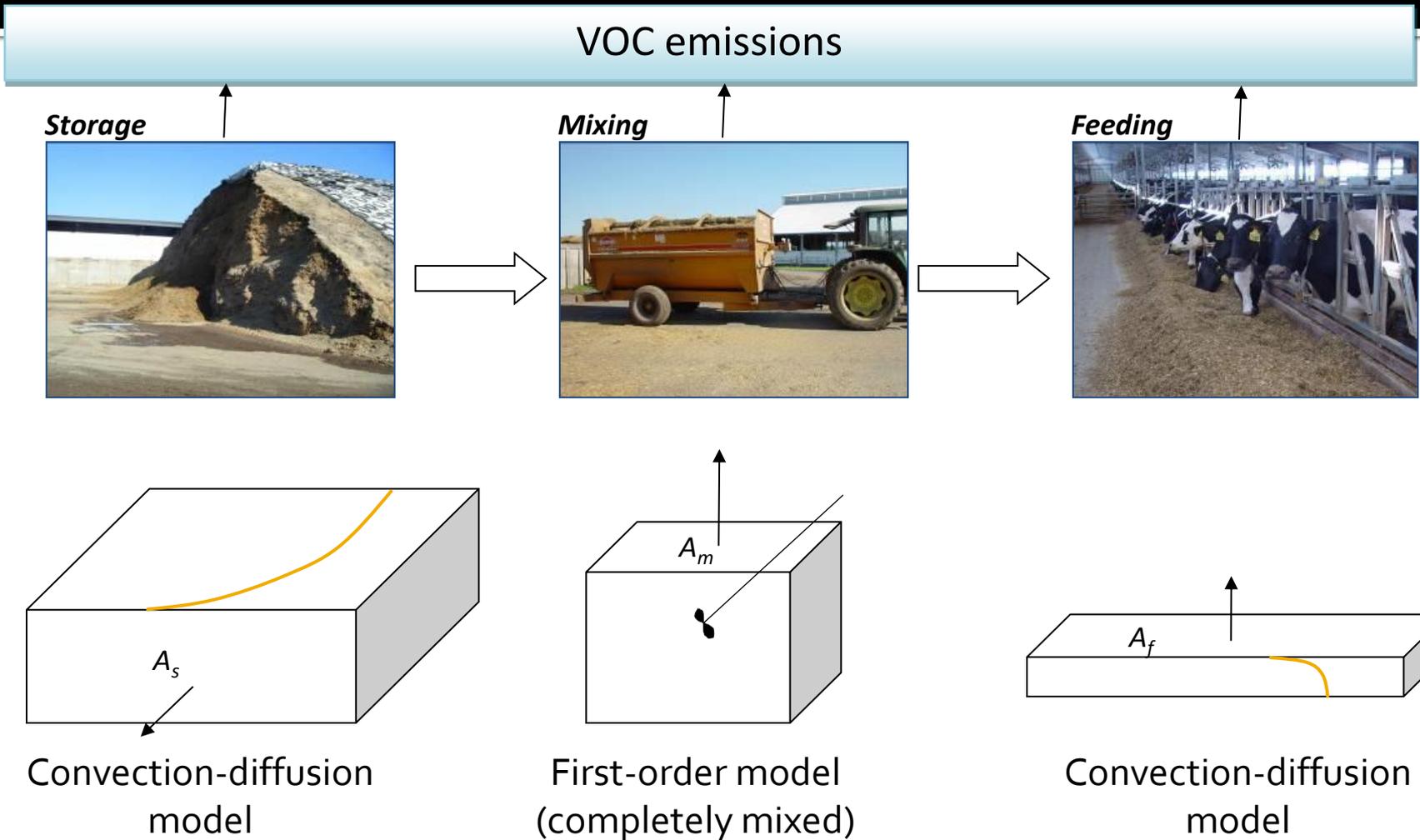


# Emission Modeling

# Modeling Objectives

- **Develop a process-based model for predicting VOC emissions from silage**
- **Integrate that model into our whole farm simulation model (IFSM)**
- **Demonstrate the use of the model in evaluating whole-farm effects of silage management on environmental and economic impacts**

# Farm-level silage model concept



# Model Evaluation

- Ethanol and methanol emissions were measured from silage piles, silage bags and feed lanes on California dairies
- Simulated emissions were compared to measured data to more fully evaluate model performance



# Daily Emissions of Ethanol

Storage type	Defacing method	Measured (kg/d)	Simulated (kg/d)
Pile	Lateral	4.08	4.82
Pile	Perpendicular	7.91	7.82
Pile	Rake	8.00	7.51
Bag	---	0.89	0.21
Feed lane*	---	15.4	6.0

\*Based upon 1,200 m<sup>2</sup> of feed lane area for 2,000 cows plus replacements

# Model Application

**Some example comparisons for a representative dairy farm in Central California**

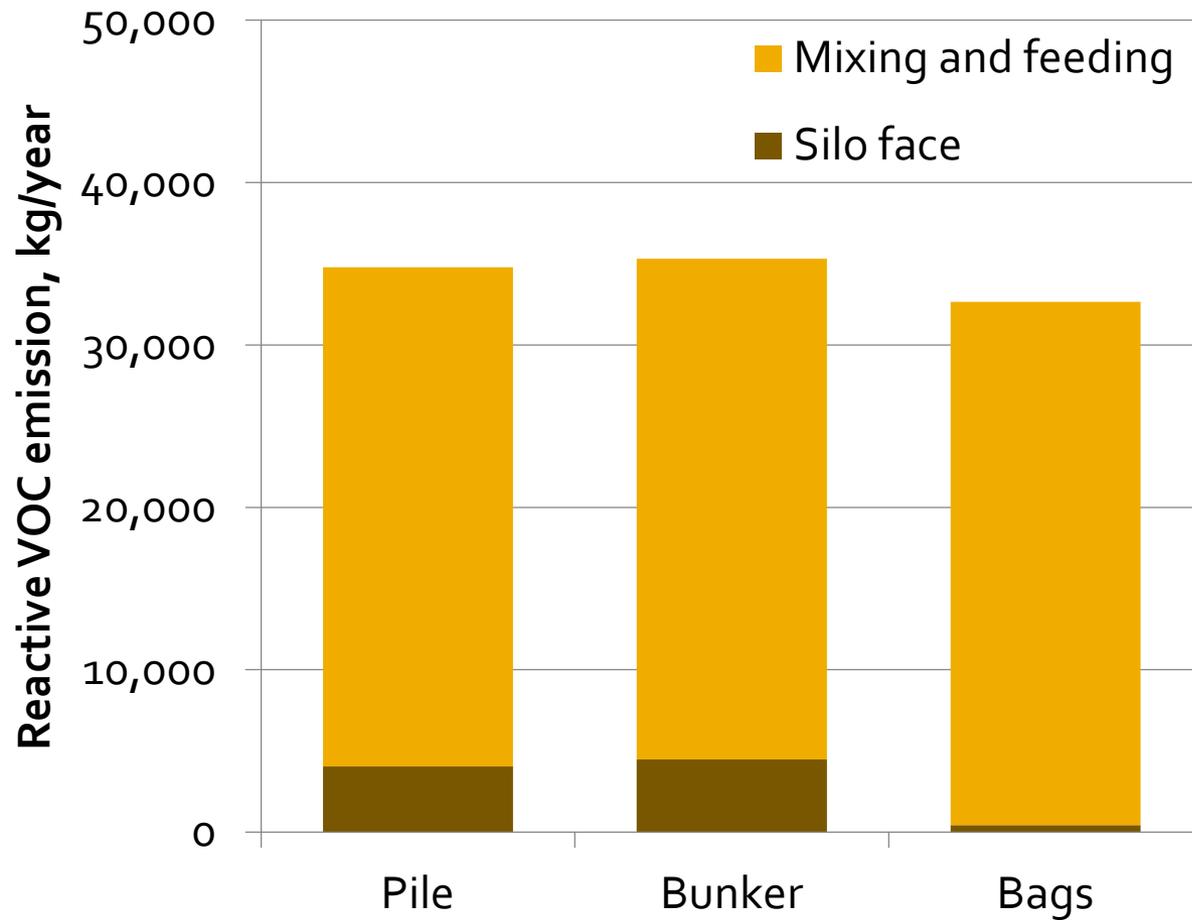
- **2,000 Holstein cows plus 1,650 replacement heifers**
- **300 ha of clay loam soil**
- **Corn silage double cropped with winter small grain silage**
- **Free stall barn with open lot**
- **Cattle fed using total mixed rations**
- **Sacramento weather (1981-2005)**

# Management Comparisons

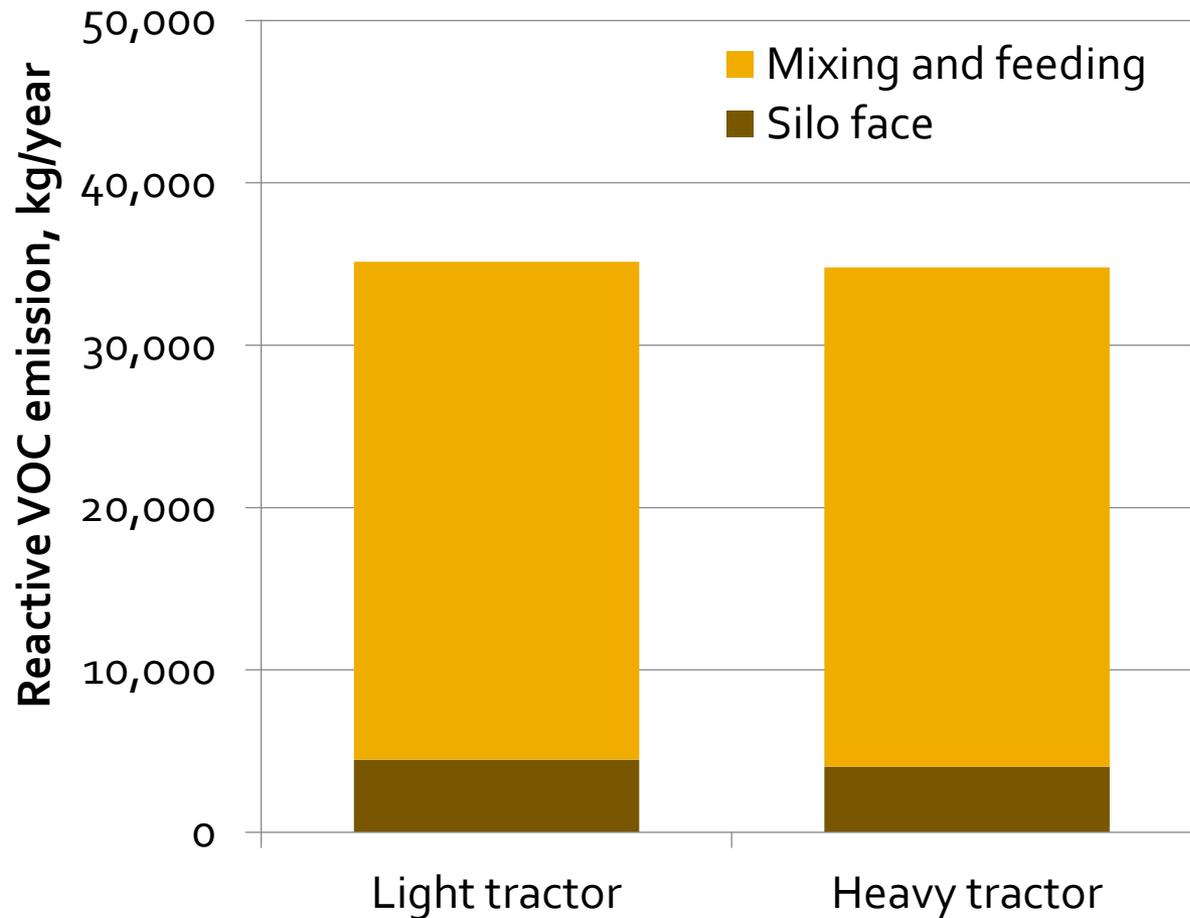
- Comparison of silo types (piles, bunker, bags)
- Silo unloading method
- Packing density (smaller packing tractor)
- Feeding site (open lot, enclosed barns)

# Whole Farm Modeling

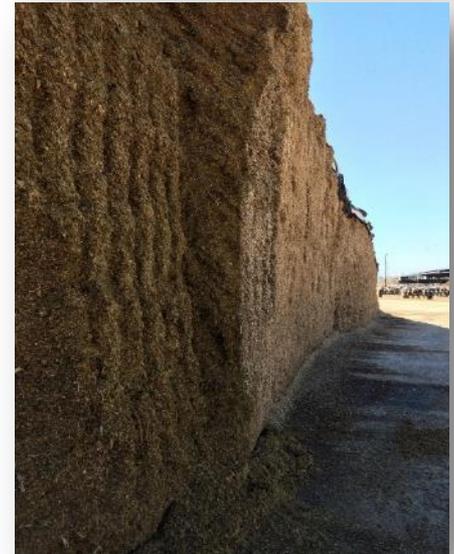
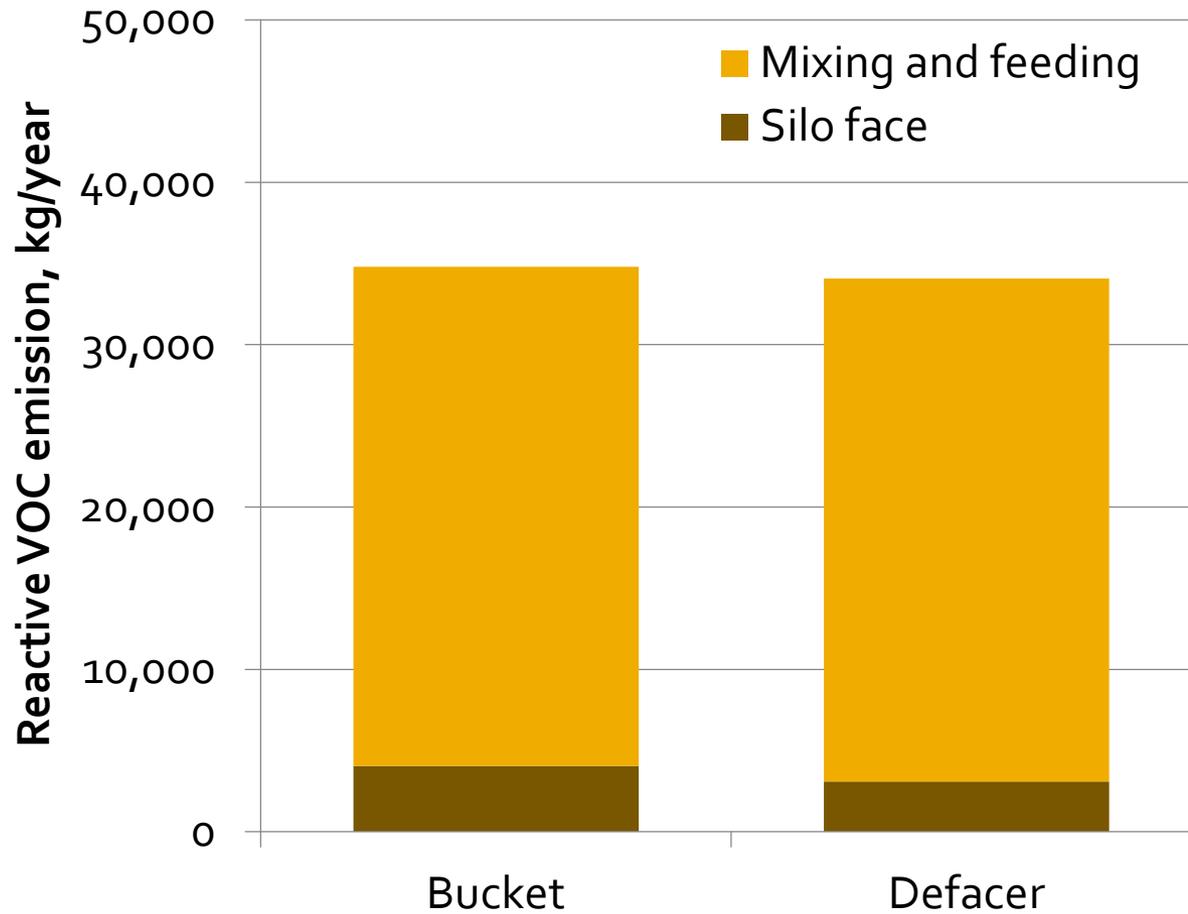
# Silo Type



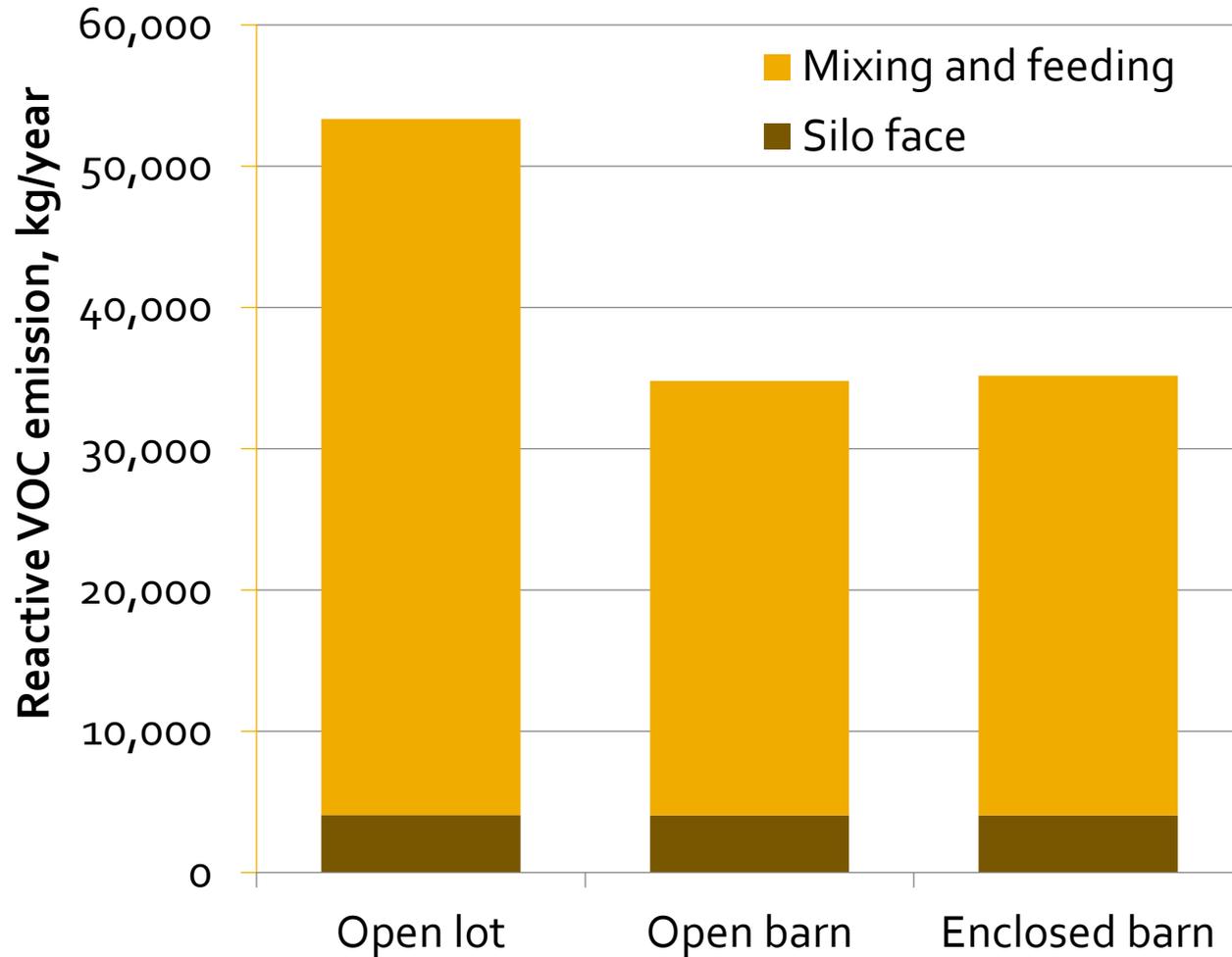
# Packing Density



# De-facing



# Feeding Site



# In Summary – Main Findings

# Main Findings

- The four main phases of silage production, storage, and use are distinctively different from each other and addressing only one phase via mitigation, might likely lead to emissions downstream.

# Main Findings

- It is apparent that the most effective VOC mitigation efforts are those that minimize the air exposure time of freshly extracted- as well as freshly mixed feed to the atmosphere (e.g., silage face and feed-lanes).

# Main Findings

- A process based VOC model was developed and validated with monitoring data.
- Simulations of a representative dairy farm in California indicate that most of the reactive VOC emissions occur from feed lying in feed lanes during feeding rather than from the storage pile.
- This implies that mitigation efforts should focus on reducing emissions during feeding.

# Our Recent Silage Literature

- Howard, C. J., A. Kumar, I. A. Malkina, F. M. Mitloehner, P. G. Green, R. Flocchini, and M. Kleeman. 2010. Reactive Organic Gas Emissions from Livestock Feed Contribute Significantly to Ozone Production in Central California. *Env. Sci. & Technol.* 44: 2309-2314.
- Montes, F., S. D. Hafner, C. A. Rotz, and F. M. Mitloehner. 2010. Temperature and air velocity effects on ethanol emission from corn silage with the characteristics of an exposed silo face. *Atmospheric Environment.* 44:1989-1995.
- Hafner S. D., Montes, F., C. A. Rotz, and F. M. Mitloehner. 2010. Ethanol emission from loose corn silage and exposed silage particles. *Atmospheric Environment.* 44: 4172-4180.
- El-Mashad, H. M., R. Zhang, T. Rumsey, S. Hafner, F. Montes, C. A. Rotz, V. Arteaga, Y. Zhao, F. M. Mitloehner. 2011. A mass transfer model of ethanol emission from thin layers of corn silage. *Trans. ASABE.* 53: 1-7.
- Malkina I.L., A. Kumar, P. G. Green, and F. M. Mitloehner. 2011. Identification and quantitation of volatile organic compounds emitted from dairy silages and other feedstuffs. *J. Environ. Qual.* 40:1-9.
- Hu, J., C. J. Howard, F. M. Mitloehner, P. G. Green, and M. J. Kleeman. 2012. Mobile Source and Livestock Feed Contributions to Regional Ozone Formation in Central California. *Env. Sci. & Technol.* 46: 2781-2789
- McGarvey. J.A, R.B. Franco, J.D. Palumbo, R. Hnasko, L. Stanker and F.M. Mitloehner. 2013. Bacterial Population Dynamics and Chemical Transformations During the Ensiling of *Medicago sativa* (Alfalfa) and Subsequent Exposure to Air. *Journal of Applied Microbiology.* 114, 1661-1670.
- Hafner, S, C. Howard, R.E. Muck, R.B. Franco, F. Montes, P.G. Green, F.M. Mitloehner, S.L. Trabue, C.A. Rotz. 2013. Emission of Volatile Organic Compounds from Silage: Compounds, Sources, and Implications. *Atmospheric Environment.* 77: 827-839.
- Hafner, S.D., R. B. Franco, L. Kung Jr, C.A. Rotz, and F.M. Mitloehner. 2014. Potassium sorbate reduces production of ethanol and 2 esters in corn silage. *Journal of Dairy Science.* 97:7870-7878.

# Reactive Organic Gas Emissions from Livestock Feed Contribute Significantly to Ozone Production in Central California

CODY J. HOWARD,<sup>†</sup> ANUJ KUMAR,<sup>†,‡</sup> IRINA MALKINA,<sup>§,||</sup> FRANK MITLOEHNER,<sup>§</sup> PETER G. GREEN,<sup>†</sup> ROBERT G. FLOCCHINI,<sup>‡</sup> AND MICHAEL J. KLEEMAN<sup>\*,†</sup>

Department of Civil and Environmental Engineering, Crocker Nuclear Laboratory, and Department of Animal Science, University of California at Davis, 1 Shields Avenue, Davis California 95616

Received September 21, 2009. Revised manuscript received February 7, 2010. Accepted February 12, 2010.

The San Joaquin Valley (SJV) in California currently experiences some of the highest surface ozone (O<sub>3</sub>) concentrations in the United States even though it has a population density that is an order of magnitude lower than many urban areas with similar ozone problems. Previously unrecognized agricultural emissions may explain why O<sub>3</sub> concentrations in the SJV have not responded to traditional emissions control programs. In the present study, the ozone formation potentials (OFP) of livestock feed emissions were measured on representative field samples using a transportable smog chamber. Seven feeds were considered: cereal silage (wheat grain and oat grain), alfalfa silage, corn silage, high moisture ground corn (HMGC), almond shells, almond hulls, and total mixed ration (TMR = 55% corn silage, 16% corn grain, 8% almond hulls, 7% hay, 7% bran + seeds, and 5% protein + vitamins + minerals). The measured short-term OFP for each gram of reactive organic gas (ROG) emissions from all livestock feed was 0.17–0.41 g-O<sub>3</sub> per g-ROG. For reference, OFP of exhaust from light duty gasoline powered cars under the same conditions is 0.69 ± 0.15 g-O<sub>3</sub> per g-ROG. Model calculations were able to reproduce the ozone formation from animal feeds indicating that the measured ROG compounds account for the observed ozone formation (i.e., ozone closure was achieved). Ethanol and other alcohol species accounted for more than 50% of the ozone formation for most types of feed. Aldehydes were also significant contributors for cereal silage, high moisture ground corn, and total mixed ration. Ozone production calculations based on feed consumption rates, ROG emissions rates, and OFP predict that animal feed emissions dominate the ROG contributions to ozone formation in the SJV with total production of 25 ± 10 t O<sub>3</sub> day<sup>-1</sup>. The next most significant ROG source of ozone production in the SJV is estimated to be light duty vehicles with total production of 14.3 ± 1.4 t O<sub>3</sub> day<sup>-1</sup>. The majority of the animal

feed ozone formation is attributed to corn silage. Future work should be conducted to reduce the uncertainty of ROG emissions from animal feeds in the SJV and to include this significant source of ozone formation in regional airshed models.

## 1. Introduction

Ozone (O<sub>3</sub>) is a persistent public health problem with serious economic consequences in the United States. In the years 2005–2007, more than 400 counties had 8 h average O<sub>3</sub> concentrations higher than 75 ppb (the most recent health-based National Ambient Air Quality Standard) (1). Three of six counties with the highest O<sub>3</sub> concentrations were located in California's San Joaquin Valley (SJV), while the remaining "top six" counties were located in Southern California (2). The severity of the O<sub>3</sub> problem in the SJV counties is puzzling given that they have a combined population of only 2.1 M compared to 14 M residents in the top Southern California counties. Higher temperatures, less summer cloud cover, and longer periods of stagnation in the SJV explain part of this trend, but even the most sophisticated computer models that account for all of these effects predict that O<sub>3</sub> concentrations in the SJV should be decreasing faster than currently observed in response to emissions control programs.

Ozone is produced by the photochemical reaction of oxides of nitrogen (NO<sub>x</sub>) and reactive organic gases (ROGs). Lower ozone concentrations generally result from reductions in ROG emissions in urban areas. NO<sub>x</sub> control is a more effective means to decrease ozone concentrations in regions where biogenic and other natural sources account for the majority of the ROG emissions. Photochemical model results based on current emissions inventories predict that NO<sub>x</sub> control is a more efficient method for ozone reduction in the SJV, but that conclusion is subject to review as new ROG emissions sources are discovered. One possible cause for unexpected O<sub>3</sub> formation in the SJV is missing ROG emissions associated with the intensity of agricultural activities in the region. Almost 10% of the agricultural output for the entire United States comes from the SJV (3). The California Air Resources Board recently estimated that reactive organic gas (ROG) emissions from dairy cattle waste are the second largest source of O<sub>3</sub> formation in the SJV (with motor vehicle exhaust being the largest source) (4). Direct testing suggests that this initial estimate for dairy cattle waste is overstated since animal emissions do not contain ROGs with high ozone formation potential (OFP) (5, 6). Nevertheless, the OFPs of many other agricultural ROGs have not yet been tested, making agricultural emissions a high priority for further analysis.

Recent studies have identified animal feeds as one possible ROG source of agricultural OFP (7, 8). The ROG flux measured from silage and total mixed ration (TMR) was 2 orders of magnitude higher than comparable fluxes from animal waste (7). Chamber measurements confirm that animal feed ROG emissions are significantly higher than animal waste emissions and several of the animal feed ROG compounds have potentially high OFP (8). Neither of these previous studies directly quantified the OFP from animal feed or performed total ozone closure experiments, leaving the contribution of this source to regional ozone formation unknown.

The purpose of the present study is to directly measure the OFP of commonly used animal feeds and to estimate the importance of this ROG source for O<sub>3</sub> formation relative to other common ROG sources. A transportable smog chamber was used to measure OFP from seven feed types including one feed mixture under realistic agricultural conditions. Measured ROG emissions from feed placed into an envi-

\* Corresponding author phone: (530) 752-8386; fax: (530) 752-7872; e-mail: mjkleeman@ucdavis.edu.

<sup>†</sup> Department of Civil and Environmental Engineering.

<sup>‡</sup> Crocker Nuclear Laboratory.

<sup>§</sup> Department of Animal Science.

<sup>||</sup> Current address: California Air Resources Board, 1001 "I" Street, P.O. Box 2815, Sacramento, California 95812.

ronmental chamber were used to initialize model calculations of O<sub>3</sub> formation that were compared to measured values (ozone closure experiments). Finally, total emissions rates of ROG from animal feeding operations were estimated for the SJV so that the importance of this source could be judged relative to other common ROG sources that contribute to O<sub>3</sub> production.

## 2. Materials and Methods

**2.1. Field Experiments.** The OFP of sources too complicated to reproduce in the laboratory can be measured directly in the field using transportable smog chambers (5, 9). Ozone formation is measured by introducing a source gas into a well mixed chamber that contains background NO<sub>x</sub> and reactive organic gases (ROG) that represents conditions in the region of interest. The background NO<sub>x</sub> and ROG produce ozone when it is exposed to ultraviolet (UV) radiation. The OFP for the target source is defined to be the additional ozone that is formed when emissions from that source are added to the background mixture. The one drawback to transportable chambers is that they are usually smaller than laboratory chambers. The reduced size limits experiments to shorter times and the larger surface to volume ratios require extra care when accounting for wall effects. The benefits of making ozone measurements directly from complex sources far outweigh these limitations.

In the present study, a mobile ozone chamber assay (MOChA) was used to directly measure OFP from livestock feeds. The MOChA consists of a 1 m<sup>3</sup> Teflon film reaction chamber housed within a wooden enclosure sitting on top of a modified trailer. The inner surface of the enclosure is covered with highly reflective aluminum sheeting, which helps to maximize UV irradiation of the reaction chamber. The UV irradiation is supplied by up to 26 UV lamps (model no. F40BL, Sylvania) with peak intensity at a wavelength of 350 nm. The lamps are mounted approximately 50 cm from the reaction chamber. The number of lamps was adjusted to produce ~50 ± 2 W/m<sup>2</sup> of UV output, which is typical for conditions in Central California during the summer months. The intensity of UV irradiation was measured before and after each experiment using a photometer (model no. PMA-2111, Solar Light Co. Inc., Glenside, PA).

During a typical experiment, the reaction chamber was filled with source air using a Teflon diaphragm pump. The target concentration of background NO<sub>x</sub> was added from a high pressure cylinder as a 95% NO<sub>2</sub>/5% NO mixture by volume. The background ROG used in the present study consisted of a 55 ± 1% ethene, 33 ± 1% *n*-hexane, and 12 ± 1% xylenes mixture by volume that was designed to simulate background ROG concentrations in the SJV during stagnation events. The composition of the background ROG was chosen to represent diluted urban plumes based on the "mini-surrogate" developed by Carter et al. (10). A grab canister sample (11) of the ROG concentrations was collected, the lights were turned on, and a three-hour ozone formation experiment was performed. Ozone, NO<sub>x</sub>, relative humidity, and temperature measurements were made at regular intervals and logged to a computer. A second grab sample of ROG concentrations was collected at the end of the experiment, the lights were turned off, and the bag was evacuated and flushed using a clean air generator (model no. ZA-750-12, Perma Pure Inc., Toms River, NJ). Further details of the MOChA standard operating procedures and initial validation experiments are provided elsewhere (5).

Ozone formation experiments were performed on seven different types of feed obtained from a commercial local dairy. Those tested feeds included cereal silage (wheat grain and oat grain), alfalfa silage, corn silage, high moisture ground corn (HMGC), almond shells, almond hulls, and total mixed ration (TMR = 55% corn silage, 16% corn grain, 8% almond

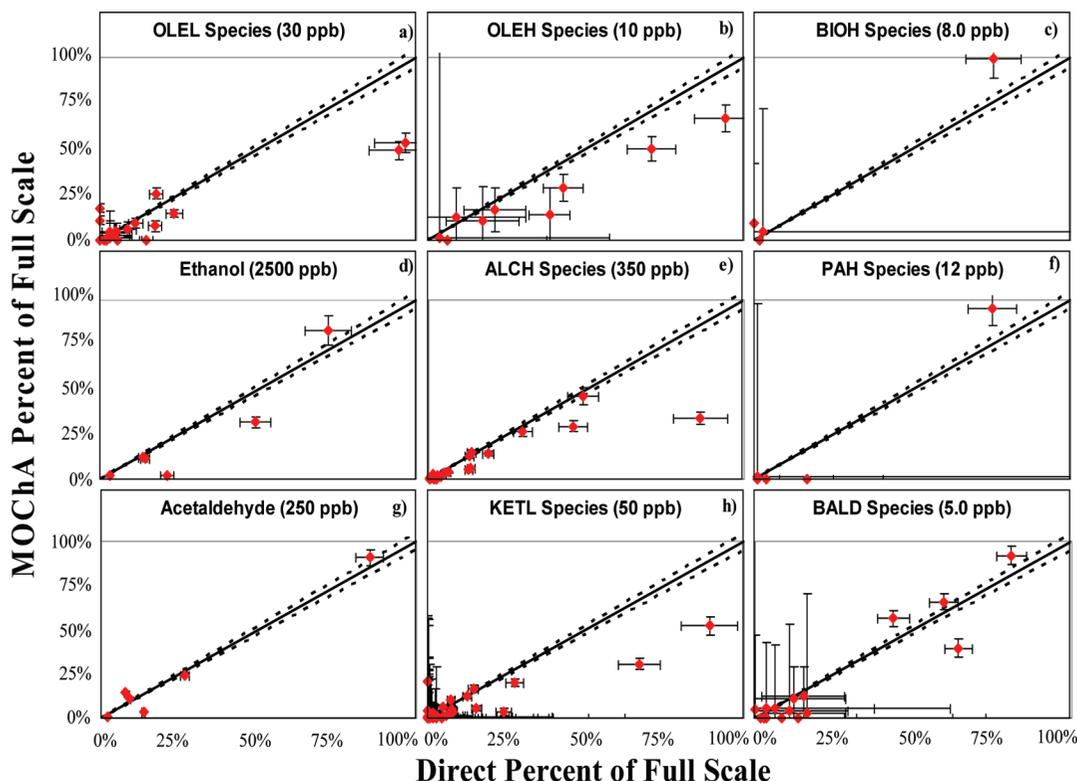
hulls, 7% hay, 7% bran+seeds, and 5% protein + vitamins + minerals on a as-fed basis). Alfalfa silage was tested under two conditions: <1 week of fermentation and ~1 month of fermentation.

Feed samples were collected from trench silos on the dairy farm and moved to the testing facility in large double wrapped plastic bags. For cereal, alfalfa, and corn silage, a section of the silage face was removed so that the entire feed sample was collected from the anaerobic region. Air was removed from the plastic bags and they were sealed for transportation to the UC Davis Department of Animal Science where experiments were conducted. The test chamber was a 4.4 × 2.8 × 10.5 m sealed room with mechanically controlled ventilation. A detailed description of this facility can be found elsewhere (6). Feed samples were weighed and then placed in a circular bin that set on the floor of the chamber. The circular bin ensured that each feed type had the same exposed surface area (2.63 m<sup>2</sup>) during an experiment. The effective density of each of the feed types in kg per m<sup>3</sup> was: corn silage (300 ± 40), alfalfa silage (260 ± 30), cereal silage (300 ± 35), HMGC (640 ± 70), almond shells (150 ± 20), and almond hulls (160 ± 20). After six minutes (the air residence time in the chamber), MOChA air samples were drawn from the ventilation outlet of the testing room through a 10 m Teflon tube. Canister samples, DNPH-silica cartridges (model no. 037500, Waters Corp, MA), and sorbent tube (model no. 226-119, SKC Inc., Eighty-Four, PA) samples were also collected inside the testing facility for supplemental ROG analysis. DNPH cartridges were eluted with acetonitrile and analyzed using high performance liquid chromatography (HPLC), while sorbent tube and canister samples were analyzed using gas-chromatography mass-spectrometry (GC-MS) (11-14). The ozone formation of each feed type was measured under two background ROG conditions: with background ROG added to the system and without background ROG. Initial NO<sub>x</sub> concentrations were 50 ± 5 ppb.

**2.2. Model Calculations.** Model calculations were used to perform ozone closure experiments and to estimate OFP under ROG/NO<sub>x</sub> ratios other than those tested during experiments. Ozone closure experiments attempt to reconcile ozone measurements at the end of an experiment with ozone predictions made using only the ROG and NO<sub>x</sub> concentrations measured at the beginning of an experiment. Extensive under-predictions of ozone formation would suggest the presence of unidentified ROG compounds with significant OFP (no such under-predictions were detected in the current study). Simulations were carried out using a modified version of the Caltech Atmospheric Chemistry Mechanism (CACM) (15). Modifications were made to CACM in order to accurately represent ethanol and acetaldehyde chemistry in rural conditions and to better simulate the spectrum of UV radiation emitted by the MOChA lamps (5). Model predictions for OFP were found to be in good agreement with previous OFP measurements for animal waste sources (5, 9). Likewise, in the present study model predictions are able to reproduce OFP for animal feed sources (see the Supporting Information (SI)).

## 3. Results and Discussion

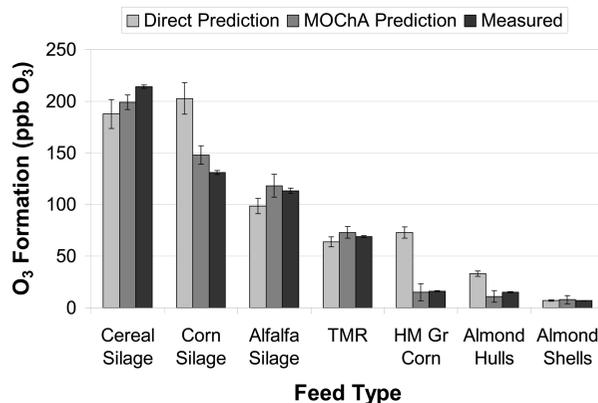
A detailed list of the chemical species measured across all feed types and their lumped model category is provided in the SI. Alkanes (ALKL + ALKH), alkenes (OLEL + OLEH), and ketones (KETL + KETH) are lumped into two categories based on the number of carbon atoms in each molecule. Esters are lumped into one of the two ketone categories. Alcohols (ALCH) are represented with a single lumped category with the exception of explicit treatment for ethanol (ETOH). Acetaldehyde (ALD1) is also represented explicitly, while the rest of the aldehydes are grouped into two lumped categories representing higher molecular weight aldehydes (ALD2) and



**FIGURE 1. MOChA ROG canisters sample concentrations vs Direct ROG (from the test chamber) canister sample concentration for each lumped chemical species (concentrations in ppb). Note that each graph is from 0 to 100% of the maximum concentration, which is displayed in parentheses next to the species type.**

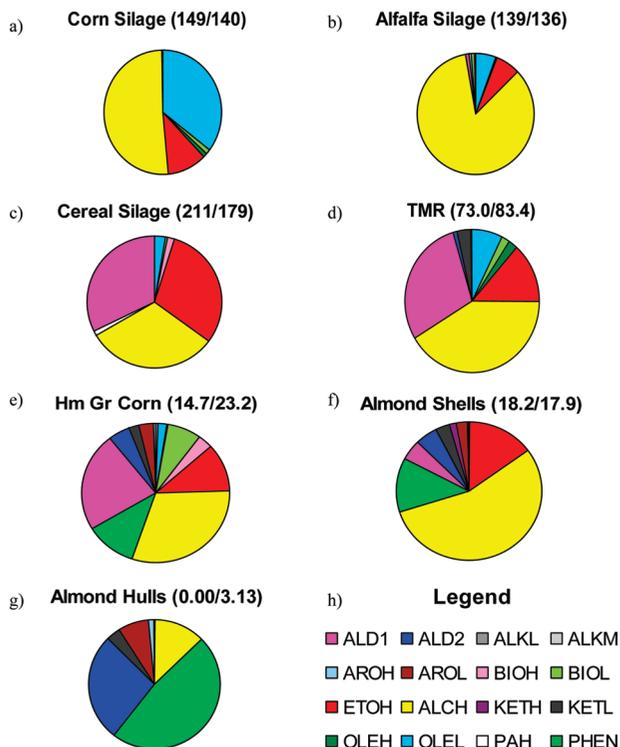
cyclic aldehydes (BALD). Biogenics (BIOL + BIOH) and aromatic species (AROL + AROH) are lumped according to their SOA yield, whereas phenol (PHEN) is represented explicitly. A more detailed description of the CACM lumping scheme is provided elsewhere (5, 15), as are emissions rates for each of the chemical species (8).

Figure 1 depicts the differences between ROG species concentrations measured in the MOChA vs direct measurements in the feed testing facility. Each graph represents either an individual chemical species or a lumped chemical species category tracked by model calculations (see SI Table S1) with direct measurements of ROG on the *x*-axis and MOChA measurements of ROG on the *y*-axis. Regression analysis (see SI Table S2) was performed on MOChA vs direct measurements and the results show that those lumped species with average concentrations greater than 2 ppb had  $R^2$  values above 0.84. The two species with the highest average concentration, ethanol (650 ppb) and acetaldehyde (60 ppb), had  $R^2$  values of 0.91 and 0.98 respectively and the regression slope fell within one standard deviation of the 1:1 line ( $0.94 \pm 0.27$  and  $1.04 \pm 0.13$ , respectively). Four of the eight lumped categories with average concentrations above 2 ppb (ALCH, OLEL, OLEH, and KETL) had regression slopes  $<0.68$  with 95% confidence intervals below the 1:1 line consistent with losses to surfaces in the ventilation ducts and sampling lines. The two lumped species right at the 2 ppb threshold (BIOH and PAH) had regression slopes  $>1.21$  but closer inspection shows that this result was driven by a single data point in each case. The corresponding 95% confidence intervals for the regression slopes are therefore very broad. Likewise, there was significant scatter for lumped species measured at concentrations  $<2$  ppb, which resulted in lower correlation coefficients and broader confidence intervals for the regression slopes. The lower detectable concentration of the ROG measurement method was 1 ppb which explains the scattered behavior of measurements approaching this limit.



**FIGURE 2. Ozone formation (ppb  $O_3$ ) measured in each experiment vs model predictions using ROG samples from MOChA and Direct ROG samples from the feed testing facility.**

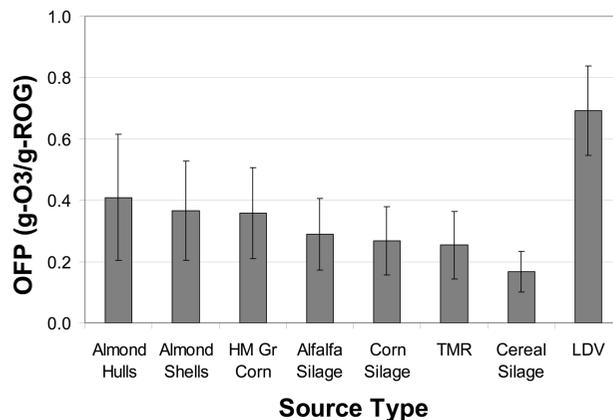
Figure 2 illustrates the ozone formation (ppb- $O_3$ ) due to emissions from each animal feed vs the ozone formation predicted using CACM (ozone closure experiment). The figure depicts ozone formation under controlled conditions, where surface area of feed, ventilation rate in the chamber, and volume sampled remain constant across all feed types. By controlling these variables, the emissions from a feed type can be attributed to the actual flux from that feed. Simulations were conducted using the ROG profiles measured in the MOChA and the ROG profiles measured directly from the feed testing facility. For almost every feed type, the model predictions for ozone formation based on the MOChA ROG profiles are within uncertainty estimates to measured ozone formation in the MOChA. Ozone formation from corn silage, high moisture ground corn (HMGC), and almond hulls predicted using ROG profiles measured directly from the feed testing facility are higher than predictions based on



**FIGURE 3.** Contribution to total ozone formation from each lumped model species assuming additive behavior. Ozone formation associated with each species is calculated by removing that species from the ROG profile and observing the net reduction in ozone formation. The amount of ozone produced under the experimental conditions is listed after each subtitle (ppb O<sub>3</sub>). The first value represents the measured total ozone formation, while the second value represents the predicted total O<sub>3</sub> formation using the sum from individual ROG subfractions. See the Supporting Information for an explanation of lumped model species codes.

MOChA ROG measurements. Concentrations of alcohol species were higher in the direct sample than the MOChA sample by a factor of 1.5, 5, and 10 for corn silage, almond hulls, and HMGC, respectively. Alcohol concentrations (ALCH + ETOH) account for roughly half of the ozone formation for these feed types. Multiplying the increased alcohol concentration by the expected ozone formation yields the difference in ozone formation between direct and MOChA samples for these three feed types (25% increase for corn silage, 300% for almond hulls, and 500% for HMGC). The influence of sampling line losses on these compounds must be considered when predicting the atmospheric ozone formation associated with these feeds.

Figure 3 illustrates the contribution that each lumped ROG category makes to ozone formation for each of the feeds. ROG contributions to ozone formation were calculated by removing the ROG from the feed profile and observing the reduction in predicted ozone production. This method assumes simple additive behavior (linear approximation) that does not completely describe the nonlinear photochemical system. The measured ozone formation and predicted ozone formation (sum of the individual ROG contributions) are displayed after the subtitle for each feed to convey the uncertainty introduced by the linear approximation. The relative error introduced by the linear approximation is <20% for feeds that produce >50 ppb O<sub>3</sub> under the experimental conditions (corn, alfalfa, cereal, TMR) with larger errors for feeds that produce <50 ppb of O<sub>3</sub> under the study conditions (HMGC, almond shells, almond hulls). Ethanol and especially larger alcohol species (ALCH) account for >50% of the ozone formation for most types of feed. Alkene species (OLEL) were



**FIGURE 4.** Calculated average O<sub>3</sub> formation potential (OFF) of the ROG emissions from animal feed sources and light duty gasoline-powered vehicles (LDV) expressed as g-O<sub>3</sub> produced per g-ROG emitted based on background NO<sub>x</sub> and ROG concentrations. Uncertainty bars represent the range of conditions considered (see text).

significant contributors for corn silage and important in alfalfa silage and TMR. Acetaldehyde accounts for 25–30% of the ozone formation in cereal silage, TMR, and HMGC. Phenols account for significant ozone production for HMGC, almond shells, and almond hulls. Other important contributors to total ozone formation include the second lumped aldehyde category (ALD2), biogenic species, and aromatic species.

Model simulations were conducted to explore OFF of animal feeds under pollutant conditions expected in the SJV. Figure 4 displays the calculated ozone formation potential for feed in grams of ozone produced per gram of ROG emitted using the emissions measured in the current study. These values can be compared to the OFF of light duty gasoline-powered vehicle exhaust (LDV). The error bars in Figure 4 represent the range of conditions considered for each feed type, while the large bar represents the average between the estimates. The upper estimate represents urban concentrations in the SJV (NO<sub>x</sub> = 75 ppb, ROG = 125 ppb), while the lower estimate represents rural conditions in the SJV (NO<sub>x</sub> = 25 ppb, ROG = 62.5 ppb) (2). OFF is typically calculated using incremental reactivity, which compares the ozone formation of a reference mixture to the ozone formation of the reference mixture plus a small concentration of source ROG. Incremental reactivity can be defined for any point on an ozone isopleth, but at low NO<sub>x</sub> and ROG conditions it is best to use the equal benefit incremental reactivity (EBIR), which is the point on the ozone isopleth where ROG and NO<sub>x</sub> controls contribute equally to ozone reduction (16). Fortunately, the reference estimates for the SJV fall along this EBIR line for the NO<sub>x</sub> conditions considered. The three silage feed types used in the experiments had OFF ranging from 0.17 to 0.29 g-O<sub>3</sub> per g-ROG. Total mixed ration, which contains both silage and other feeds, had the sixth highest OFF at 0.26 ± 0.11 g-O<sub>3</sub> per g-ROG. High moisture ground corn had the third highest OFF (0.36 ± 0.15 g-O<sub>3</sub> per g-ROG), almond shells had the second highest OFF (0.37 ± 0.16 g-O<sub>3</sub> per g-ROG), and almond hulls had the highest OFF (0.41 ± 0.21 g-O<sub>3</sub> per g-ROG). The OFF of LDV at EBIR conditions was calculated using CACM to be 0.69 ± 0.15 g-O<sub>3</sub> per g-ROG using published ROG emission estimates (17). These results demonstrate that under representative NO<sub>x</sub> conditions, the OFF of feed sources are potentially important compared to LDV OFF.

Ozone formation potential quantifies the reactivity of each gram of ROG, but total emission estimates are needed to calculate total ozone formation within a region. Animal feed ROG emissions originate from storage silos and from feed placed in front of animals for their consumption. ROG

emission rates from the exposed face of storage silos and from feed placed in front of animals are calculated based on exposed feed surface area and measured flux rates (g ROG day<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup>). SI Table S3 summarizes the flux emissions rates for different feeds inferred from test chamber measurements in the current study. Test chamber measurements were converted to flux rates using the following equation:

$$\text{flux} = \frac{CV}{\tau A} \quad (1)$$

where  $C$  is the measured concentration in the chamber,  $V$  is the chamber volume,  $\tau$  is the time scale for air exchange in the room, and  $A$  is the surface area of exposed feed. Chamber measurements made at time  $= \tau$  were still increasing to steady state values (achieved after time  $= 3\tau$ ) and so the flux values are approximately 37% lower than the true initial emissions rates from the animal feeds. Continuous emissions flux measurements for corn silage made over a 24 h period indicate that steady state emissions decreases over time (18). A decrease of 37% from the initial emissions rate is achieved after approximately 4–5 h have passed. Hence, the emissions flux measurements are appropriate for an exposure time of 4–5 h. The corn silage emissions flux rates in the current study ( $1.66 \pm 0.18$  ROG g hr<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup>) are in excellent agreement with direct flux rate measurements described by other investigators ( $1.8 \pm 0.1$  g ROG hr<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup>) (7).

Total corn silage ROG emissions in the SJV were calculated assuming that almost all of the corn silage used in California is fed to dairy cattle and that most of the corn silage is kept in trench silos (not tower silos). The total daily feed consumption was estimated using statistics from the U.S. Department of Agriculture (19) (see SI Table S1).

ROG emissions from the exposed face of the trench silo ( $E_{\text{face}}$ ) were calculated using the following equation:

$$E_{\text{face}} = \frac{M_{\text{feed}} A_{\text{face}} (\text{flux})}{\rho V_{\text{pile}}} \quad (2)$$

where  $M_{\text{feed}}$  is the total mass of silage feed consumed in the SJV each year ( $1.0 \times 10^{10} \pm 5.0 \times 10^8$  kg) (19),  $\rho$  is the density of silage in the pile ( $300 \pm 40$  kg m<sup>-3</sup>) (20),  $V_{\text{pile}}$  is the volume of a representative silage pile ( $1.0 \times 10^4 \pm 100$  m<sup>3</sup>) (20),  $A_{\text{face}}$  is the representative area of the silage pile face ( $90 \pm 4.5$  m<sup>2</sup>) (20), and flux is the ROG emissions flux appropriate for 4–5 h of exposure time ( $40 \pm 2$  g ROG day<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup>) (measured this study).

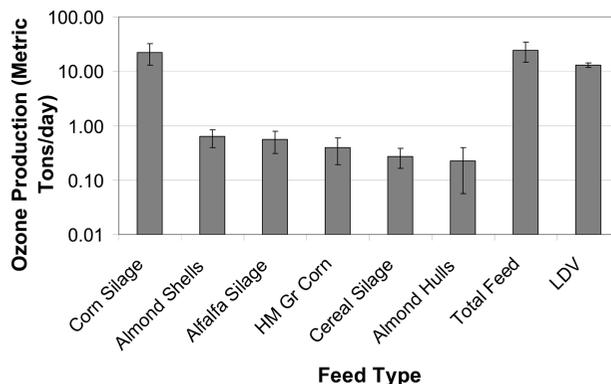
Fugitive ROG emissions from corn silos ( $E_{\text{spoilage}}$ ) were calculated assuming that all of the ROG contained in the spoiled silage is released to the atmosphere using the following equation:

$$E_{\text{spoilage}} = \frac{M_{\text{spoil}} \text{DM} f_{\text{EtOH\_DM}}}{f_{\text{EtOH\_ROG}}} \quad (3)$$

where  $M_{\text{spoil}}$  is the total amount of feed lost in the silo due to air spoilage (10% of total mass =  $1.0 \times 10^9 \pm 5.0 \times 10^7$  kg yr<sup>-1</sup>) (21), DM is the fraction of the silage that is dry matter (30%) (22),  $f_{\text{EtOH\_DM}}$  is the ratio of ethanol to dry matter in the feed (1.2%) (22), and  $f_{\text{EtOH\_ROG}}$  is the fraction of the ROG attributed to ethanol (EtOH) (55%) (8). This methodology predicts that fugitive ROG emissions can be calculated as 0.65% of the spoiled silage mass.

The ROG emission rate from feed placed in front of the animals ( $E_{\text{manger}}$ ) was calculated assuming that the feed is available to the cows twenty-four hours a day using the equation:

$$E_{\text{manger}} = S_{\text{cow}} N_{\text{cow}} f_{\text{silage}} \text{flux} \quad (4)$$



**FIGURE 5. Total ozone production in metric tons per day for the various animal basic feed types vs light duty vehicles (LDV) in the SJV. Note that the y-axis is log scale. Calculations are based on OFP and total ROG emissions (see SI Table S1 for a summary of corn silage calculations).**

where  $S_{\text{cow}}$  is the representative surface area of feed in front of each cow,  $N_{\text{cow}}$  is the number of cows in the SJV ( $1.9 \times 10^6 \pm 1.9 \times 10^4$ ) (7),  $f_{\text{silage}}$  is the fraction of the feed composed of silage (50%) (see previous discussion of TMR composition), and flux is the ROG emissions flux appropriate for 4–5 h of exposure time ( $40 \pm 2$  g ROG day<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup>) (measured this study). The  $E_{\text{manger}}$  was calculated using measurements from a typical dairy in the SJV (1200 cows, two barns each housing 600 cows, total length of feed line is 750 m, and effective cross-sectional width of feed line is 2.2 m). The result gives the average exposed feed surface area of 1650 m<sup>2</sup> for 1200 cows or  $2.7 \times 10^6$  m<sup>2</sup> for 1.9 million cows in the SJV (23). Again,  $f_{\text{silage}}$  reduces the resulting surface area by half to account for approximately 50% corn silage used in TMR. All of the values needed to apply eqs 2–4 are summarized in SI Table S6 along with references for data sources.

The total ROG emissions from corn silage calculated using eqs 2–4 were  $12.3 \pm 1.9$  t day<sup>-1</sup> (storage face) +  $18.4 \pm 1.8$  t day<sup>-1</sup> (fugitive emission) +  $53.1 \pm 6.0$  t day<sup>-1</sup> (feed in front of animals) yielding a total emissions rate of  $83.8 \pm 6.6$  t day<sup>-1</sup>. Multiplying ROG emissions by the OFP of corn silage ( $0.27 \pm 0.11$  g-O<sub>3</sub> per g-ROG) gives total ozone production in the SJV as  $23 \pm 9.5$  t day<sup>-1</sup>. Similar calculations of ozone production from the other feed sources were performed and the result is summarized in Figure 5. The estimated ozone formation from LDVs is also displayed in Figure 5 using published emissions estimates for this source (4). Traditional emissions inventory estimates have identified LDVs as the largest anthropogenic ROG source of ozone production in the SJV. The present calculations suggest that ozone production from animal feed ROG ( $25 \pm 10$  t day<sup>-1</sup>) is nearly two times larger than ozone production from LDV ROG ( $14.3 \pm 1.4$  t day<sup>-1</sup>) in this heavily polluted region. Corn silage accounts for 93% of the feed ozone production in the SJV. The next most significant category of feed is alfalfa silage contributing 2% to the SJV total.

All of the calculations described above are preliminary. Further refinements are needed to account for meteorological variables such as temperature, wind speed, and humidity. The relative importance of NO<sub>x</sub> vs ROG control on ozone formation in the SJV must also be considered. The natural approach to evaluate these factors is the application of a regional air quality model that includes the newly recognized animal feed ROG emissions and then perturbs the system to consider the effectiveness of NO<sub>x</sub> vs ROG emissions controls. The preliminary calculations shown in the present study clearly indicate that animal feed emissions are a significant source of ozone precursors in the SJV at current NO<sub>x</sub> levels. Ozone control strategies in the SJV currently focus on NO<sub>x</sub> control because previous calculations (without animal feed

ROG emissions) predicted this to be the most efficient strategy. If some measure of ROG control is deemed to be worthwhile when these new emissions are recognized, then future research should study how ROG emissions can be reduced from these essential animal feeds.

### Acknowledgments

This research was funded by USDA Grant TM No. 2004-06138 with additional funding provided by the California Air Resources Board and the San Joaquin Valleywide Air Pollution Study Agency under contract 2000-05PM. The statements, opinions, findings, and conclusions of this paper are those of the authors and do not necessarily represent the views of the California Air Resources Board. The authors thank Chris Alaimo for his help with sample collection and analysis. Prof. Tom Young made available HPLC and GC-MS instruments. We are especially grateful to the cooperating dairy farm for providing animal feeds.

### Supporting Information Available

Table S1 describes the assignment of individual ROG species to lumped CACM species, Table S2 summarizes regressions between MOChA vs Direct ROG measurements, Table S3 displays the emission flux rates for the various feed types in the test chamber, Table S4 lists the mass of feed used in chamber experiments, Table S5 lists the pH and total solids content of corn and alfalfa silage, Table S6 summarizes the data needed to calculate corn silage ROG emissions in the SJV, Figure S1 illustrates agreement between CACM predictions and MOChA measurements, Figure S2 illustrates calculated O<sub>3</sub> isopleths, Figure S3 illustrates the amount of each feed type used in California each year, Figure S4 displays measured concentrations of ROG species at or below the quantification threshold, and Figure S5 illustrates a picture of the MOChA apparatus. This material is available free of charge via the Internet at <http://pubs.acs.org>.

### Literature Cited

- (1) *Proposed Revisions to Ozone National Standards*; U.S. Environmental Protection Agency: Washington, DC, 2007.
- (2) California Air Resources Board, pollutant summary. <http://www.arb.ca.gov/adam/cgi-bin/db2www/adamtop4b.d2w/start> (accessed March 2009).
- (3) *California Agricultural Statistical Review*; Department of Food and Agriculture: Sacramento, CA, 2009.
- (4) California Air Resources Board, Emissions Inventory Data. <http://www.arb.ca.gov/ei/emissiondata.htm> (accessed March 2009).
- (5) Howard, C. J.; Yang, W.; Green, P. G.; Mitloehner, F.; Malkina, I. L.; Flocchini, R. G.; Kleeman, M. J. Direct measurements of the ozone formation potential from dairy cattle emissions using a transportable smog chamber. *Atmos. Environ.* **2008**, *42* (21), 5267–5277.
- (6) Shaw, S. L.; Mitloehner, F. M.; Jackson, W.; Depeters, E. J.; Fadel, J. G.; Robinson, P. H.; Holzinger, R.; Goldstein, A. H. Volatile organic compound emissions from dairy cows and their waste as measured by proton-transfer-reaction mass spectrometry. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **2007**, *41* (4), 1310–1316.
- (7) Alanis, P.; Sorenson, M.; Beene, M.; Krauter, C.; Shamp, B.; Hasson, A. S. Measurement of non-enteric emission fluxes of volatile fatty acids from a California dairy by solid phase micro-extraction with gas chromatography/mass spectrometry. *Atmos. Environ.* **2008**, *42* (26), 6417–6424.
- (8) Malkina, I. L.; Kumar, A.; Green, P. G.; Mitloehner, F. M. Identification and quantitation of volatile organic compounds emitted from dairy silages and other feedstuffs. *Atmos. Environ.* **2009**, submitted.
- (9) Howard, C. J.; Kumar, A.; Mitloehner, F.; Stackhouse, K.; Green, P. G.; Flocchini, R. G.; Kleeman, M. J. Direct measurements of the ozone formation potential from livestock and poultry emissions. *Environ. Sci. Technol.* **2010**, accepted for publication.
- (10) Carter, W. P. L.; Pierce, J. A.; Luo, D. M.; Malkina, I. L. Environmental chamber study of maximum incremental reactivities of volatile organic-compounds. *Atmos. Environ.* **1995**, *29* (18), 2499–2511.
- (11) Kumar, A.; Viden, I. Volatile organic compounds: Sampling methods and their worldwide profile in ambient air. *Environ. Monit. Assess.* **2007**, *131* (1–3), 301–321.
- (12) Grosjean, E.; Green, P. G.; Grosjean, D. Liquid chromatography analysis of carbonyl (2,4-dinitrophenyl)hydrazones with detection by diode array ultraviolet spectroscopy and by atmospheric pressure negative chemical ionization mass spectrometry. *Anal. Chem.* **1999**, *71* (9), 1851–1861.
- (13) *Compendium Method TO-15, Determination of Volatile Organic Compounds (VOCs) in Air Collected in Specially-Prepared Canisters and Analyzed by Gas Chromatography/Mass Spectrometry (GC/MS)*, EPA/625/R-96/010b; U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Research and Development: Cincinnati, OH, 1999.
- (14) *Compendium Method TO-11A, Determination of Formaldehyde in Ambient Air Using Adsorbent Cartridge Followed by High Performance Chromatography (Active Sampling Methodology)*, EPA 625/R-96/010b; U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Research and Development: Cincinnati, OH, 1999.
- (15) Griffin, R. J.; Dabdub, D.; Seinfeld, J. H. Secondary organic aerosol - 1. Atmospheric chemical mechanism for production of molecular constituents. *J. Geophys. Res., [Atmos.]* **2002**, *107* (D17).
- (16) Carter, W. P. L. Development of ozone reactivity scales for volatile organic compounds. *J. Air Waste Manage. Assoc.* **1994**, *44* (7), 881–899.
- (17) Chang, C. C.; Lo, J. G.; Wang, J. L. Assessment of reducing ozone forming potential for vehicles using liquefied petroleum gas as an alternative fuel. *Atmos. Environ.* **2001**, *35* (35), 6201–6211.
- (18) Zhang, R.; Mitloehner, F.; El-Mashad, H.; Malkina, I.; Rumsey, T.; Arteaga, V.; Zhu, B.; Zhao, Y.; Goldstein, A.; Matross, D.; Hafner, S.; Montes, F.; Rotz, C. A., *Process-Based Farm Emission Model for Estimating Volatile Organic Compound Emissions from California Dairies*, Final Report to the California Air Resources Board for Project No. 05-344; California Air Resources Board: Sacramento, CA, 2009.
- (19) *Census of Agriculture, 2007*; U.S. Department of Agriculture: Washington, DC, 2007.
- (20) *Silage Pile Dimension Calculator*; University of Wisconsin Cooperative Extension: Madison, WI, 2009.
- (21) Holmes, B. J.; Muck, R. E., *Packing Bunkers and Piles to Maximize Forage*; University of Wisconsin Cooperative Extension: Madison, WI, 2007.
- (22) Sheperd, A. C.; Kung, L. Effects of an enzyme additive on composition of corn silage ensiled at various stages of maturity. *J. Dairy Sci.* **1996**, *79* (10), 1767–1773.
- (23) *Livestock Husbandry*; California Air Resources Board: Sacramento, CA, 2009.

ES902864U



# National Milk Producers Federation

2101 Wilson Blvd., Suite 400, Arlington, VA 22201 | (703) 243-6111 | [www.nmpf.org](http://www.nmpf.org)

December 15, 2016

Office of Environmental Farming and Innovation  
California Department of Food and Agriculture  
1220 N Street  
Sacramento, CA 95814

Dear Sir/Madam:

The National Milk Producers Federation has been part of a broad dairy industry initiative to reduce our industry's greenhouse gas emissions by 25% by the year 2020. The initiative began on June 19, 2008 in Bentonville, AK at the first every Dairy Sustainability Summit. Since that time the dairy industry has diligently endeavored to improve our sustainability and be able to communicate our successes in a fair and honest manner.

The U.S. Dairy Sustainability Commitment builds on the legacy of dairy farm families and businesses. Today, we are working together to provide consumers with the nutritious, responsibly produced products they want while developing a more sustainable food system for the 21st century and beyond. - See more at: <http://www.usdairy.com/sustainability/industry-commitment>

The recent announcement about California's intentions to be a global leader in innovation and greenhouse gas emissions reduction is to be commended and we are pleased to see the California Department of Food and Agriculture playing a key role.

Based on our past experience in trying to reduce greenhouse gases and drive innovation, doing so is no easy task. Senate Bill 1383 appears to have done a good job in identifying problematic areas that need to be overcome. With respect to digesters, we have found that while the technology has evolved and is dependable, making them work economically is very difficult. As you know it is costly and difficult to connect to the electrical grid and gas companies have not been very cooperative in facilitating connecting to gas pipelines. Much needed federal government grants are far more difficult to get than one would be led to believe and the permit approval process is extremely time consuming and slow, especially in California. On top of that the environmental credit markets are far from certain which adds to the risk associated with the installation and operation of a digester. If all of these impediments can be overcome, and there is a decent price paid for the electricity or gas that comes off a digester as well as marketable back end products such as soil amendments and fertilizers, California could make major inroads to reducing greenhouse gas emissions associated with dairy manure. Further we would envision that success in California would drive down the costs associated with digesters and back end nutrient recovery technologies and become a model across the country.

With respect to the California Department of Food and Agriculture's (CDFA) recent announcement and determination of the division of funds, we concur with your proposed approach, though we feel that setting aside \$5 million to administer the program is a bit high. We hope that any money not needed to administer the program could be put back into the program. While we are keen on digester technology we agree that there are non-digester solutions for greenhouse gas reduction as well. We believe that the 80% allocation for digesters and a 20% allocation Alternate Manure Management Practices appears to be a good

balance. We support the concept that projects are limited to existing milk producers in California and are pleased that cluster projects and defunct digesters are eligible for the program. In addition, we note that co-digestion feedstock up to 20% is permitted in a dairy digester. As you are likely well aware, that additional feedstock, typically food waste, can dramatically improve the gas yield from a dairy digester, so NMPF strongly supports the utilization of that additional feedstock.

CDFA specifically requested feedback on the CalRecycle language provided for in the Dairy Digester Research and Development Program PowerPoint presentation materials that were used at the Public/Stakeholder Listening Session. We have reviewed the 5 questions provided which we feel are clear, appropriate and understandable. Question #1 however, refers the reader to "above ARB guidelines." The header above Question #1 presumably where the reader is supposed to look states that projects must meet criteria developed by ARB. It is unclear whether the "criteria" and the "guidelines" are one in the same, clarification of this issue would be helpful. Further identifying the specific location where the guidelines and/or criteria can be found would be helpful as well.

While we are pleased to see that California is taking the challenges associated with greenhouse gas reductions head on, we note it will be very difficult to remove all the hurdles necessary to achieve complete success. In the event complete success is not achievable we would urge CDFA to advocate on behalf of the dairy industry to reduce the 40% reduction level to a level consistent with what is reasonable and economical to achieve.

The National Milk Producers Federation, its cooperatives and producers have a great deal of experience with digesters, nutrient recovery and non-digester greenhouse gas reduction technologies and the associated problems. We plan to work with all of the stakeholders in California to assist in the effort to break down the impediments, advance these technologies and help California achieve the reductions it seeks, ideally without any regulation. Further if you would like assistance in identifying potential candidates for the dairy industry working group that will be formed in early 2017, we would be happy to assist you with that.

Sincerely,



Clay Detlefsen  
Senior Vice President & Staff Counsel

*The National Milk Producers Federation, based in Arlington, VA, develops and carries out policies that advance the well-being of dairy producers and the cooperatives they own. The members of NMPF's cooperatives produce the majority of the U.S. milk supply, making NMPF the voice of more than 32,000 dairy producers on Capitol Hill and with government agencies. Visit [www.nmpf.org](http://www.nmpf.org) for more information.*